

For Reference

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THIS ROOM

Ex LIBRIS
UNIVERSITATIS
ALBERTAENSIS



THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

A HISTORY OF RUGBY FOOTBALL IN CANADA

by



DOUGLAS NORMAN STURROCK

A THESIS

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH
IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE
DEGREE OF MASTER OF ARTS

FACULTY OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

FALL, 1971

ABSTRACT

The purpose of this study was to trace the development of organized Rugby football in Canada from its inception to 1967. A concurrent attempt was made to determine and relate, where possible, factors which influenced its evolution.

All possible primary and secondary sources relative to the study were sought and consulted. Much of the data was gleaned from newspapers of every province, but information was collected also from scrapbooks, minutes of meetings, reports, periodicals, university publications, Canadian history books, correspondence and personal interviews.

Since written accounts of Rugby football first appeared in the literature, in the 1860's, evidence of its existence has been found in every province but Newfoundland, and its expansion or continuity was either helped or constrained by a number of noticeable factors. The garrison soldiers, initially, and the British immigrants, subsequently, could be credited with providing much of the incentive for the maintenance or development of Rugby. In the period prior to the First World War, the sport flourished in British Columbia, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, but was popular for a limited time only in Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, Ontario and Quebec. In the latter provinces, the preference for Canadian football, which had evolved from Rugby, resulted in Rugby occupying a less significant role as a sporting activity.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
University of Alberta Library

<https://archive.org/details/Sturrock1971>

A weakened administrative structure and a reduced player population prevailed everywhere during and following both World Wars, and only in British Columbia was Rugby played on a continual basis over the years. With the exception of Vancouver and Victoria, most centres were affected further by an extreme climate unsuitable for conducting a playing season of reasonable length. Due, in part, to this factor, touring sides from other countries accepted matches in British Columbia more often than in other provinces, prior to 1939.

Provincial Rugby unions experienced enormous growth since 1945 and a national governing body, which functioned for ten years before 1939, was re-formed in 1965. Improvements and innovations in transportation gradually reduced distance as a factor in arranging matches on an inter-club, national and international basis.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

As will be appreciated, the task of gathering source material for this thesis has not been easy. In some provinces, information was scarce, whereas in other provinces, events were copiously recorded in the literature. During the period of research, the writer was privileged to meet and to correspond with many individuals who contributed data. Among the happy and memorable experiences were the personal interviews granted by people whose attachment to Rugby football was undying. The information gleaned from them is reflected, expectantly, in this study, and sincerest appreciation is extended to each person for his time and cooperation.

The writer is indebted particularly to his committee chairman, Dr. Maxwell L. Howell, Professor of Physical Education, for suggesting the topic and lending unfailing support. Indebtedness is extended further to Dr. Albert W. Taylor, Research Associate in Physical Education, and Dr. Robert R. Hett, Professor of History, for their guidance and encouragement. Final acknowledgement is expressed to the writer's wife, Sheila, for her patience and devotion.

Hopefully, this thesis has achieved the purpose of focussing attention on the historical development of organized Rugby football in Canada, and will thereby repay, in some measure at least, all people who contributed in some way. Should further research in the history of Rugby be stimulated, within a local or provincial framework, then the writer's labor will be amply rewarded.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. INTRODUCTION	1
Purpose of the Study	2
Need for the Study	2
Limitations of the Study	3
Method and Procedure	4
II. ORIGINS OF RUGBY FOOTBALL	5
III. INTRODUCTION AND ORGANIZATION PRIOR TO 1918	16
Introduction	16
British Columbia	18
Beginnings on Vancouver Island	18
Beginnings in Vancouver	21
Early growth	25
Construction of Brockton Oval	34
First Tours Abroad	36
Other Developments	41
Visiting International Teams	51
Trophies	54
The War Years	56
Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba	57
The First Matches in Winnipeg	57
The North-West Mounted Police and Moosomin	61
Growth and Decline in the 1890's	71
Development in Calgary and Edmonton	76

CHAPTER	PAGE
Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island . . .	88
The Naval and Garrison Influence in Halifax	88
New Glasgow and Pictou	93
Progress in Halifax	95
Cape Breton	104
Halifax to 1914	105
New Brunswick	106
The Introduction of Rugby Football to Charlottetown . .	111
Ontario and Quebec	122
Early Rugby Football in Ontario	122
The Beginning in Montreal	124
Inter-Provincial Competition	130
The Influence of American Competition	134
The 1902-1903 Canadian Tour of the British Isles . . .	143
IV. BETWEEN THE WARS	148
Introduction	148
British Columbia	150
Resumption in Vancouver and Victoria	150
First Post-War Touring Sides From Overseas	158
The Formation of the Rugby Union of Canada	172
The 1932 Canadian Tour of Japan	176
Progress in the 1930's	179
Competition During the War Years	189
Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba	191

CHAPTER	PAGE
Brief Recovery in Alberta and Saskatchewan	191
Resurgence in Winnipeg	197
Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island . .	202
Rugby Re-gains Its Former Popularity	202
Dominant Years for the Caledonia Club	205
Further Developments	209
Ontario and Quebec	215
Re-introduction at the University of Toronto	215
A Revival in Montreal	218
Inter-Provincial Matches and the 1930's	220
V. DEVELOPMENTS TO 1967	229
Introduction	229
British Columbia	229
Post-War Supremacy of the Thunderbirds	229
Tours From Overseas	233
Tours Outside British Columbia	259
The 1962 Canadian Tour of the United Kingdom	266
Other Significant Happenings	271
Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba	286
Re-establishment in Edmonton and Calgary	286
Slow Development in Winnipeg and Regina	295
Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island . .	299
Rugby Union or Rugby League?	299
A Return to Rugby Union	303

CHAPTER	PAGE
Ontario and Quebec	307
Post-War Re-organization in Toronto and Montreal	307
Rapid Expansion	310
The Range of Competition Widens	314
Maturity in the 1960's	320
VI. CONCLUSION	335
BIBLIOGRAPHY	340
APPENDIX A. Early Laws of the Game	353
APPENDIX B. Tour Results	366
APPENDIX C. Deed of Gift of the World Trophy	378
APPENDIX D. Trophy Winners	381
APPENDIX E. References for Figures	385

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE	PAGE
1. Plaque Commemorating the Exploit of William Webb Ellis . . .	13
2. Vancouver Rugby Football Team, 1889-1890	29
3. Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, October 4, 1889	33
4. Vancouver Wanderers' Rugby Team, 1906-1907	45
5. Victoria Rugby Team, 1911	48
6. Moosomin Rugby Football Team, May, 1911	68
7. North-West Mounted Police Rugby Team, May, 1891	69
8. Winnipeg Rugby Football Team, October, 1892	73
9. Edmonton Rugby Team, 1892	80
10. Dalhousie College Football Team, 1889	92
11. Duke of Wellington's Football Team, 1891	97
12. Halifax Wanderers' Senior Football Team, 1900	103
13. Charlottetown Abegweit Football Team, 1886	112
14. McGill University vs. Harvard University, 1874	125
15. Canadian Rugby Team, 1902-1903	142
16. New Zealand Maori and Vancouver 'Rep' Teams, January 29, 1927	163
17. Meraloma and Japanese Rugby Teams, September 10, 1930 . . .	170
18. Canadian Rugby Team, Japan Tour, 1932	177
19. The Nippon Maple Cup	180
20. Alberta Rugby Football Union All-Stars, November, 1928 . . .	195
21. Dalhousie University English Rugby Team, 1919	204

FIGURE	PAGE
22. Glace Bay Caledonia Rugby Team, 1930-1931	208
23. University of Toronto English Rugby Team, 1921	217
24. Oxford-Cambridge and U. B. C. Rugby Team, March 17, 1955 .	239
25. British Columbia Representatives, May 11, 1957	244
26. Japanese and U. B. C. Rugby Teams, April 4, 1963	250
27. British Columbia Representatives, September 14, 1966 . . .	255
28. British Columbia Ramblers, May, 1960	263
29. Canadian Rugby Team, United Kingdom Tour, 1962	268
30. Eastern Canada Beavers and B. C. Totems, May 2, 1959 . . .	275

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

Sports and games are activities which have always provided a large portion of the subject matter in physical education, and yet few studies pertaining to the historical development of these activities in a society have been completed. Perhaps this area has received little consideration from scholarly writers because physical education historians, and historians with a special interest in the history of sport, have been few in number. With regard to this inattention, Lunn stated:

The historian . . . is apt to forget that sport in some form or other is the main object of most lives, that some men work in order to play, and that games which bulk so largely in the life of an individual cannot be neglected in studying the life of a nation.¹

Viewing the Canadian scene, L'Heureux suggested that "sport in Canada is a phenomenon which is ubiquitous, topical and historical,"² yet at present few learned studies have been conducted to explain this phenomenon in the light of the conditions and forces which influenced it.

The second half of the nineteenth century in Canada was a period when physical activity received greater acceptance and when many sports and games were introduced and recognized as an integral part of Can-

¹Sir Arthur Lunn, cited in Quest, Monograph 4 (April, 1965), p. 32.

²W. J. L'Heureux, "Sport in Modern Canadian Culture," Journal of the Canadian Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation, vol. 29 (April-May, 1963), pp. 7-10.

adian life. Several of them had roots in other countries and subsequently passed through evident changes in popularity. Interest, participation and organization increased in some, waned in a few and varied in others. One sport which underwent considerable fluctuation in its development and had not been submitted to historic review was Rugby football.

Purpose of the Study

The purpose of the present study is to trace the development of organized Rugby football in Canada from its inception to 1967. A concurrent attempt will be made to determine and relate, where possible, factors which influenced its evolution.

Need for the Study

The body of knowledge containing the historical aspect of sport is minimal in physical education and the need to develop this area has become increasingly evident in recent years. This interest appears to stem from the desire to extend in breadth and in depth the content of physical education. As sport is an integral part of physical education, it is important to trace its rich and fascinating historical features in an erudite manner.

Sport has made comparatively rapid progress in Canada since the last half of the nineteenth century, and a pressing need is now apparent for studies which give insight into its changing status over the years. The actions and interactions of people and events in a society that has become progressively more urbanized and industrialized need to be chronicled and analyzed, as well, in such examinations.

This study will be important to physical education, and to history, as it will help to fill the void that has been so noticeable when examining the sporting heritage of Canadian culture. It will extend and enrich the reservoir of human knowledge about the past, in the sport of Rugby football, for all readers. Moreover, other researchers may wish to pursue further some aspect brought to the fore in this investigation, since literature tracing the national, provincial or local development of Rugby in Canada has been incomplete to date.

An attempt must be made to utilize the source materials, relating to the development of organized Rugby football in Canada, before they are misplaced or destroyed. Once they are lost, future physical educators with historical training will be unable to write accurate accounts of the efforts and attainments in the past and to offer valid interpretation. With these considerations in mind, the evolution of organized Rugby football, as a sport played and watched in Canada for over one hundred years, is worthy of investigation.

Limitations of the Study

The study was limited by a lack of some suitable primary and secondary source materials that were not acquired because of their weight, dimensions or monetary value. As a result, gathering and substantiating information was made more difficult in some instances. The main primary source consisted of newspapers selected from each province and, as it was not possible to scrutinize every page of each newspaper, the reading was selective. With this procedure, articles in the sports section provided the principal references and some

pertinent information may have been missed.

The second limitation was the problem of deciding if the football game referred to in the literature was, in fact, Rugby football. A decision was reached after a comparison of the description in question was made with The Laws of the Game of Rugby Football, a book of laws on which the accepted concept of method of play was based, and with The History of the Laws of Rugby Football,³ a book tracing the alterations and revisions of the Laws since their beginning.

Method and Procedure

A search for both primary and secondary sources was undertaken to gather all possible references relating to the study. In addition to selected newspapers, other primary sources included personal scrapbooks, photographs, minutes of meetings, annual reports, speeches, university publications and magazines. These were supplemented by correspondence and/or interviews with individuals who had participated as players or as administrators.

Secondary sources describing conditions and events on the local, provincial and national level were consulted. These materials were comprised of articles in periodicals, Canadian history texts, newspapers and literature pertaining to the social background of Canadian life.

³Admiral Sir Percy Royds, The History of the Laws of Rugby Football (Twickenham: Walker and Co. Ltd., 1949).

CHAPTER II

ORIGINS OF RUGBY FOOTBALL

The origins of ball games comparable with Rugby football can be traced back through many centuries and to more than one country, but the task of associating the related ball games with each other is a difficult one. Writers of sports have conducted research into the origins of Rugby football and have concluded that it was derived from a pastime in which the object was to carry or force a ball beyond certain landmarks and which often resulted in a mass of people being pushed, pulled and stepped upon. Species of this game were played in countries other than Great Britain, and changes in the rules were made through a process of trial and error. In Britain, however, a traditional type of football was widely played since at least the twelfth century, and its evolution into the more highly organized and civilized forms of Rugby and Association (soccer) football, as played today, took place in the middle of the nineteenth century.

The introduction of football to Britain has been attributed to the Roman legions, who engaged in a type of organized ball game called harpastum. It was played on a rectangular space marked with base lines at either end and divided into halves by a centre line. The participants were allowed to tackle or wrestle in an effort to gain possession of the ball, which was small and filled with hair. Owen suggested that "the Roman harpastum would seem to deserve the

most careful attention as a possible forerunner of Rugby football in Britain."¹ From the time of the Roman occupation in Britain until the twelfth century, harpastum apparently continued to be played without evolving to any marked extent. There is very little evidence in the literature to suggest otherwise.

From the thirteenth century onwards a game emerged as the parent of both Rugby and Association (soccer) football. Although many features of the game bore little resemblance to present-day codes, goals were used to define the limits of the operations of the players. Stationary or natural objects such as bushes, trees, fences or houses were frequently used as goals and were sometimes miles apart. The tenants were powerless to protest against their property being misused and they often suffered losses with no chance of compensation.

Large groups of people from rival villages or towns took part in haphazard play involving enormous mêlées similar to the scrummage in Rugby football. Kicking or dribbling a round ball was a dominant feature while handling and running with it was generally forbidden by rules which were traditional rather than written. On various fixed occasions, particularly Shrove Tuesday, many large encounters took place in which the enthusiastic population degenerated into a howling rabble.

During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, any games comparable with football were so violent that many people regarded them

¹0. L. Owen, The History of the Rugby Football Union (London: Playfair Books Ltd., 1955), p. 18.

with horror. On more than one occasion the local merchants complained about the noisy and destructive character of the game being played in the streets. Moreover, it was regarded as a rival to archery during the Hundred Years War (1337-1453) and resulted in the banning not only of football but of numerous other sports and pastimes.

A proclamation issued in the name of the king, Edward II, in 1314, indicated that football was a public nuisance in London and was to be forbade:

Forasmuch as there is great noise in the city caused by hustling over large footballs (rageries de grosses pelotes de pee) in the fields of the public from which many evils might arise which God forbid: we command and forbid on behalf of the king, on pain of imprisonment, such game to be used in the city in the future.²

In spite of similar statutes passed against it in succeeding generations, football continued to be played with unimpaired popularity. The continued repetition of legislation proved that football experienced a sudden burst of vitality. In 1477, Edward IV decreed:

. . . that according to the laws of this land no person shall practise any unlawful games such as dice, quoits, football and such games, but that every strong and able-bodied person shall practise with his bow for the reason that the national defence depends much on bowman.³

Similar prohibitions were issued by Scottish kings. An act of 1471 commanded that "in na place of this realme ther be used futeball, golfe, or other sik unprofitable sportes,"⁴ and that of 1481 required that "footballe and golfe be utterly cried down and not to be used."⁵

²Morris Marples, A History of Football (London: Secker and Warburg, 1954), p. 24.

³Ibid., p. 30.

⁴Ibid., p. 39.

⁵Ibid.

The game received a severe setback during the sixteenth century with the Puritan attack on sport in general and Sunday sport in particular. Football was a favourite target and was criticized on both moral and religious grounds. The Puritans were against the playing of violent games like football in which an unlimited number of people, especially poorer classes, were apt to take part, in which rules to eliminate tripping and brawling were nonexistent, and which were often played on Sunday. In this campaign against the game of football, a leading Puritan writer named Philip Stubbes provided a vivid comment in his Anatomy of Abuses, published in 1583. He wrote:

For as concerning football playing I protest unto you that it may rather be called a friendlie kind of fyghte than a play or recreation--a bloody and murthering practice than a felowly sport or pastime.⁶

Football undoubtedly retained its popularity with large sections of the community and its essential qualities remained the same in the eighteenth as in the fourteenth century. Yet it was not until the beginning of the nineteenth century that the game began to acquire some degree of order, and Strutt could write in his Sports and Pastimes of the People of England:

It was formerly much in vogue among the common people of England, though of late years it seems to have fallen into disrepute and is but little practised.⁷

Traditional football may not have declined as much as Strutt

⁶Philip Stubbes, Anatomy of Abuses, cited by Kenneth Pelmeare, Rugby Football (London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1958), p. 35.

⁷Joseph Strutt, Sports and Pastimes of the People of England (Detroit: Reissued by the Singing Tree Press, Book Tower, 1968), p. 97.

suggests, but models of play more appropriate to the urbanized and industrialized society were established at the English public schools then in existence. That football was played at these schools, at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries, is known for certain, since many of the boys who attended the schools during this period later wrote reminiscences of their school days and described the football of their youth. The rules were oral and local differences prevailed, and a number of football games developed at each school as determined by the dimensions and condition of its playing area and by the school traditions. It is from these games that two different models emanated and, in the 1840's, became the basis on which the present distinction between Rugby and Association (soccer) football was formed. As Rugby School possessed a large grassy mead, on which it was not dangerous to fall, a more severe style of play involving tackling was permitted. Other schools, such as Eton, Harrow and Westminster, emphasized "dribbling" the ball and kicking only was allowed.

Historians of football agree that the most notable example of football in this period, and the most important owing to its subsequent influence throughout the world, was the game which originated in 1823, at Rugby School in Warwickshire. The writings of Thomas Hughes and Matthew Holbeche Bloxam provide a clear explanation of the mode of football that was played at Rugby School in the early decades of the nineteenth century. In Tom Brown's Schooldays, a novel written by Thomas Hughes and first published in 1857, a fictional account of

school football is given.⁸ Hughes attended Rugby from 1834 to 1842 and the description he gives of a match indicates that the scrummage was the essence of the game. Often there was no limit to the number of players who could participate, and in the description of the School-house versus the School match, the School-house had nearly sixty boys and the School one hundred and twenty.

The game commenced with a kick-off.

But now look, there is a slight move forward of the School-house wings; old Brooke takes half a dozen quick steps, and away goes the ball spinning towards the School goal; seventy yards before it touches ground, and at no point above twelve or fifteen feet high, a model kick-off; and the School-house cheer and rush on; the ball is returned, and they meet it and drive it back amongst the masses of the School already in motion. Then the two sides close, and you can see nothing for minutes but a swaying crowd of boys, at one point violently agitated. That is where the ball is, and there are the keen players to be met, and the glory and the hard knocks to be got; you hear the dull thud of the ball, and the shouts of 'Off your side,' 'Down with him,' 'Put him over,' 'Bravo.' This is what we call a scrummage, gentlemen, and the first scrummage in a School-house match was no joke in the consulship of Plancus.⁹

One of the striking features in the Rugby game was the method of scoring, whereby the ball had to be kicked over the goal (which consisted of two uprights and a cross-bar) and was known as 'goal'. As games were decided by goals, drop-kicking was a distinctive feature of the game for many years. This saved the effort involved in attempting to cross the opponent's goal line to ground the ball and thus obtain a try at goal--hence the term 'try'. However, a try in the early days

⁸Thomas Hughes, Tom Brown's Schooldays (London: J. M. Dent and Sons Ltd., 1954.)

⁹Ibid., pp. 93-94.

was of no numerical value unless it was converted into a goal.

The game itself was essentially a robust and vigorous one with hacking (shin kicking) and tripping common methods used to bring down a player who had the ball or to secure the ball in the large scrummages. Hacking had gradually died out by the 1860's and was eventually forbidden in the rules. Handing-on (passing) was against the rules, which were unwritten in the early days, whereas running-in (catching the ball on the bounce) was recognized.

Matthew Holbeche Bloxam has given a circumstantial account of an incident performed by William Webb Ellis, a Rugby schoolboy, and accepted as the origin of the game of Rugby football:

In the latter half of 1823, some 57 years ago, originated, though without pre-meditation, that change in one of the rules which more than any other has since distinguished the Rugby School game from the Association rules.

A boy of the name of Ellis--William Webb Ellis--a town boy and a foundationer, who at the age of nine entered the school after the midsummer holidays in 1816, who in the second half-year of 1823 was, I believe, a praeposter, whilst playing Bigside at football in that half-year, caught the ball in his arms. This being so, according to the then rule, he ought to have retired back as far as he pleased, without parting with the ball, for the combatants on the opposite side could only advance to the spot where he had caught the ball, and were unable to rush forward until he had either punted it or placed it for someone else to kick, for it was by means of these placed kicks that most of the goals were in those days kicked, but the moment it touched the ground the opposite side might rush on.

Ellis, for the first time, disregarded this rule, and on catching the ball, instead of retiring backwards, rushed forwards with the ball in his hands towards the opposite goal, with what result as to the game I know not, neither do I know how this infringement of a well-known rule was followed up, or when it became, as it is now, the standing rule.¹⁰

Ellis fashioned a place in history for himself by this act and

¹⁰Owen, op. cit., p. 25.

a plaque of rose-colored granite commemorating his exploit is set in the brick wall separating the garden of the headmaster of Rugby School from the playing field. The inscription states:

This stone commemorates the exploit of William Webb Ellis, who, with a fine disregard for the rules of football as played in his time, first took the ball in his arms and ran with it, thus originating the distinctive feature of the Rugby game. A. D. 1823.¹¹

Ellis' innovation of running with the ball was gradually accepted but the ball still had to be caught on the bounce and could not be passed. Considerable experimentation with the game took place but most schools continued to play according to their own rules. Consequently, the captains of the school teams used to meet before a match to discuss the rules under which they proposed to play. Efforts to frame a code of rules which would suit everyone were carried out by a committee of players at Rugby School and resulted in a booklet, The Laws of Football as played at Rugby School, sanctioned by a Levee of Bigside on the 7th of September, 1846, being drawn up and later revised on September 16, 1847.¹² Although these Laws were intended to meet a particular problem that had arisen at Rugby, the publication of them marks an important stage in the history of football because they were ultimately exported to other schools in the 1850's and 1860's.

By 1860, the Rugby variety of football was well on the way to becoming the accepted public school game in Britain. To many school-boys, it became so much a part of their life that they still wanted to

¹¹Ibid., p. 48.

¹²The Laws of Football as played at Rugby School, sanctioned by a Levee of Bigside on the 7th of September, 1846, cited in Owen, op. cit., pp. 332-334. These Laws are given in Appendix A.



FIGURE 1

PLAQUE COMMEMORATING THE EXPLOIT OF
WILLIAM WEBB ELLIS

play after leaving school. As a result, they generated interest at the university level, contributed to the formation of Rugby football clubs, or introduced the game to countries beyond the British Isles.

A most important step forward in the development of the game was the formation of the Rugby Football Union, in London, on January 26, 1871, when representatives from twenty-one clubs met to form the first of the international governing bodies and to draft a code of rules. In the main, the existing Rugby School laws were adopted and were later to be called The Laws of the Game of Rugby Football.¹³ This event was followed on March 7, 1871, by the first international match ever played, between England and Scotland, on the Edinburgh Academy ground at Raeburn Place, in Edinburgh. Each team was comprised of twenty players who played fifty minutes each way on a playing field measuring one hundred and twenty yards by fifty-five yards, Scotland won the match by scoring one goal and one try to England's one try. Only goals were allowed to decide a match at the time and a try did not count unless it was converted into a goal.

In 1875, the universities played with fifteen players on each side and the results of matches were decided by the number of tries obtained if an equal number of goals had been scored. By 1877, the number of members on a team was reduced to fifteen in all matches, including international ones, but it was not until 1892 that a law appeared to this effect. In that year, the first systematic revision of the laws was made and since then there have been many further

¹³The laws of 1871 are given in Appendix A.

revisions enacted in order to produce a handbook of laws, notes on the laws and other explanations.

The development of Rugby football has been dependent to some degree on the evolution of the ball itself. Initially, the bladder of a pig within a leather casing both suggested and determined the size and shape of the football. During the early years at Rugby School, place-kicking and drop-kicking were important features of the game, and it was probably due to these features that an oval-shaped ball was used, since the best results could be obtained with it.

For many years, the Laws left it to the players to decide the size, shape and weight of the ball. The substitution of a bladder made of rubber about 1870, and the invention of a pump for inflating it, opened up fresh possibilities, but it was not until 1892 that the measurements and weight of a Rugby ball were standardized according to the Laws.

The increasing acceptance and popularity of Rugby football resulted in unions being formed in Scotland (1873), Ireland (1879), and Wales (1880), and in the introduction of the game to Canada and other countries in the world.

CHAPTER III

INTRODUCTION AND ORGANIZATION PRIOR TO 1918

Introduction

The ultimate origin of football in Canada, or at least how and when it was transferred to this country, is conjecture because there is no certain knowledge. The Micmac and Malecite Indians of the maritime provinces played an indigenous form of football,¹ and some of the twenty-five hundred colonists that Great Britain sent out in 1749 to found the settlement of Halifax may have engaged in a similar game. Then again, a type of football may have been one of the leisure activities of the United Empire Loyalists who immigrated to the colonies of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Upper Canada after 1783. Most likely, however, the credit for introducing Rugby football to Canada probably belongs to the British settlers who arrived from 1823 onwards, to the members of the regiments based in several main centers of the country, or to the members of the Royal Navy who were stationed at the Halifax and Esquimalt naval bases. The soldiers and sailors may have acquired the concept and skills of the game either as part of their physical training or as schoolboys in Britain.

The game was not readily accepted at first, possibly because few men were willing to engage in a sport in which such rough tactics

¹Diamond Jenness, The Indians of Canada (Ottawa: National Museum of Canada, 1955), p. 158.

as tripping and hacking (shin kicking) were common. Gradually, however, an awakening interest in Rugby spread to a few of the larger centers of population. Some young men, who had received a public school education in Britain and who had moved to Canada, carried with them an enthusiasm for Rugby football and inspired others who had not had this educational advantage.² These men, many of whom were middle-class business and professional men, wanted to devote part of their free time to practising and perfecting the skills of Rugby with others of similar desires.³ Hence there arose a demand to form clubs. While some clubs were started by groups of men already linked together in some way, for example, by profession or by the school or country from which they came,⁴ there were others who owed eventual membership to a newspaper advertisement or to a personal invitation.⁵

Teachers who had received their training in Britain no doubt tried to popularize the game in the early Canadian schools and universities, but found it difficult to organize a team from the small enrollment. At Trinity College in Toronto, the students played a variety of football in which the main object was to get the ball between two short sticks or two piles of coats, which were used as

²Percy Trerise, interview with the writer, March 21, 1965.

³Ibid.

⁴J. M. Sullivan, "When We Began to Kick, and How We Do It," The Prince Edward Island Magazine, vol. 1 (May, 1899), p. 117; and E. M. C. McLorg, interview with the writer, August 30, 1967.

⁵Percy Trerise, loc. cit.

goal posts, and to score a try.⁶ There appeared to be no definite boundaries, no 'off-side' rule, no touch-downs, and no restriction on the number of players, but there was a scrummage. F. Barlow Cumberland, who attended Cheltenham College in England before entering Trinity College in 1864, realized that he could provide some leadership. With his knowledge of the English game and with the assistance of Fred A. Bethune, he formulated the first code of rules for Rugby football in Canada and later proclaimed: "Trinity was the mother of Rugby football in Canada."⁷

British Columbia

Beginnings on Vancouver Island. The first Rugby games in British Columbia ". . . can be traced back to the year 1876, when records show that sides from the Royal Navy played matches against land force and civilian teams from Vancouver Island on the historic Canteen grounds at Esquimalt."⁸ The civilian members were mainly from Victoria and the Navy players were from the Imperial warships located at the Esquimalt naval base. Only two or three games were played in October of that year but arrangements were made to meet annually.

In the autumn of 1877, the following notice appeared in The Daily Colonist:

⁶T. A. Reed (ed.), A History of the University of Trinity College, Toronto, 1852-1952 (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952), p. 270.

⁷Ibid.

⁸R. P. Woodward, "Looking Back," 60th. Anniversary Souvenir Programme (Vancouver: B. C. Rugby Union, 1948), p. 18.

A football match will be played this afternoon at Beacon Hill between fifteen from H. M. Fleet at Esquimalt and fifteen from Victoria. Rugby Union rules. One hour's play, commencing at 3 o'clock sharp. The following are the names of the respective teams:

Navy--Henderson, Abbott, Burrows, Steele, Chapple, Patey, Sibald, Ward, Corry, Bailey, Ross, Messum, Farewell, Hegan, Gray.

Victoria--J. J. Alexander, A. Maxwell, R. McKenzie, J. C. Keith, J. W. Finlayson, W. Tolmie, Rev. H. H. Mogg, C. R. Brodie, J. L. Raymur, S. Wooton, R. Ward, W. B. McKenzie, Jas. Tolmie, John Tolmie, A. W. Jones.⁹

Although two tries were scored by the Navy, they were not converted into goals and the game was declared a draw. The most recent system of awarding points was apparently not abided by on this occasion. Before 1875, no points were given for scoring a try, and kicking a goal was the only way to win a match. In order to obtain a goal, an attacking player had to ground the ball in the opponent's in-goal and then kick the ball over the cross bar. In 1875, the try was given a value of one point by the Rugby Football Union in England. A match could be won by tries if no goals were kicked but a single goal continued to win a match against any number of tries scored. It was not until 1886 that three tries scored were regarded as equal to one goal kicked. The Law read:

A match shall be decided by points: a goal shall equal 3 points and a try 1 point; if the number of points is equal or no goal be kicked or try obtained, the match shall be drawn; when a goal is kicked from a try, the goal only is scored.¹⁰

In 1889, a try equalled two points and in 1893, it equalled three points. In 1905, the Law was changed to:

The following shall be the mode of scoring: a try equals 3 points; a goal from a try (in which case the try shall not count) equals 5 points; a dropped goal (except from a mark or penalty kick) equals 4 points; a goal from a mark or penalty kick equals 3 points.¹¹

⁹"Foot Ball," The Daily Colonist [Victoria], October 13, 1877, p. 4.

¹⁰Royds, op. cit., p. 31.

¹¹Ibid., p. 32.

This method of scoring remained until 1948 when the Law was changed to:

A try 3 points; a goal from a try (in which case the try shall not count) 5 points; a goal from a free kick or penalty kick 3 points; a dropped goal otherwise obtained 3 points.¹²

During the third week in October, 1877, the Victoria Football Club was officially formed at a special meeting and a return match with the Navy was requested by the newly-elected captain, J. C. Keith.¹³ The Navy captain, A. C. Corry, consented and kicked a dropped goal to lead his team to victory. The same two teams continued to oppose each other on an annual basis for the next ten years, and even though the games were few in number and low-scoring they were exciting to watch. The Daily Colonist reported: "The 'scrimmages' were remarkable for some pleasant and friendly hacking, which showed up well before B. C. boot leather."¹⁴

One of the reasons for the shortage of game competition was the fact that the number of warships in port did not remain constant. It ranged from one to seven and some of the vessels stayed one or two weeks only.

By September, 1885, the Victoria club membership had increased to twenty-five and the men felt that two meetings and two practises were necessary to prepare the team for its matches with the Navy.

¹²Ibid., p. 33.

¹³"Foot Ball," The Daily Colonist [Victoria] October 28, 1877, p. 4.

¹⁴"Foot Ball," The Daily Colonist [Victoria] November 24, 1878, p. 4.

The meetings were held in the Cathedral Institute on Blanshard Street and H. Jones was elected captain. The plan proved to be successful as the team won every game, defeating H. M. S. Triumph, White Swan, Swiftsure, Pelican, and a combined fleet fifteen. Picturesque Beacon Hill Park was the scene of all the contests and, during one of them, "the band of H. M. S. Triumph was on the hill and played many delightful airs during the progress of the game, adding much to the enjoyment."¹⁵

Beginnings in Vancouver. Rugby football was played in the Victoria area for over ten years before a group of men in Vancouver united to form a team in the spring of 1887. Not long after this meeting, on Easter Monday, they met a New Westminster side on a cleared but sloped and muddy space on Cambie Street.¹⁶

The game was played principally by men from Great Britain, who knew no other game of Rugby than that which they had played previous to their coming to Canada.¹⁷

Vancouver won the contest under playing conditions which were far from ideal, as the ground still contained stumps, roots, pot holes and rocks. The members of that first Vancouver team were A. St. G.

¹⁵"Football," The Daily Colonist [Victoria], October 10, 1885, p. 4.

¹⁶Roy T. S. Sachs, "Rugby Football in British Columbia: Its Past, Present and Future," British Columbia Magazine, vol. 8 (1911), p. 899.

¹⁷"Birth of Rugby in Vancouver," The Province [Vancouver], May 13, 1905, p. 7.

Hamersley, C. G. Johnson, D. Graves, R. G. Tatlow, F. W. Boulton, F. Holt, Rev. H. G. F. Clinton, Rev. M. Edwards, R. G. Harvey, A. J. Mowatt, T. F. Watson, S. Black, G. McL. Brown, and F. Johnson.¹⁸

This was indeed a most talented body of men. A. St. G. Hamersley had played for England against Scotland in the first international match ever played.¹⁹ He represented England against Scotland in 1872, 1873 and 1874, as well, and was appointed captain of the 1874 side. He did much to help popularize the game in New Zealand and in British Columbia before returning to England to become a member of parliament for North Oxfordshire; C. Gardiner Johnson became a successful businessman; F. W. Boulton was appointed commander of the Sixth Regiment, D. C. O. R.; R. G. Tatlow, who had been educated at Cheltenham College, in England, was Minister of Finance and Agriculture in the provincial government from 1903 to 1909; and G. McL. Brown was promoted to European manager of the Canadian Pacific Railway and eventually knighted.

One year later, New Westminster challenged Vancouver for a return match at the cricket field on Royal Avenue. The Daily News-Advertiser published the following notice:

A football match between Vancouver and N. W., under Rugby Union rules, will take place at the latter city tomorrow afternoon. A special rate of fare (\$1.35 return) has been given by the C. P. R. to the club and those citizens of Vancouver who wish to witness the match. They will leave by the 11:46 train for N. W. and a

¹⁸"Vancouver's First Rugby Team; Champions Twenty-Two Years Ago," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], April 24, 1910, p. 8.

¹⁹Owen, op. cit., p. 71.

special train will leave the latter place for Vancouver in the evening. A splendid chance is thus afforded of seeing the Royal City in all its beauty, as the gardens there are all in bloom just now with spring flowers.²⁰

On Easter Monday, April 2, 1888, Vancouver was again victorious. The teams were:

Vancouver--T. F. Watson (captain), Reverend H. F. Clinton, Reverend M. Edwards, S. Black, C. G. Johnson, F. Johnson, R. G. Harvey, R. G. Tatlow, F. Boulton, G. McL. Brown, A. B. Williams, A. J. Mowatt, F. Holt, D. Graves.

New Westminster--R. B. Lister (captain), W. J. Walker, Wilson, Hamber, Lewis, Parker, Turner, Cunningham, J. M. Clute, Clapcott, Black, Jones, Corbett, Pickles.

Referee--A. St. G. Hamersley.²¹

Inspired, no doubt, by the victory, the Vancouver men subsequently conducted practices at the Moodyville sawdust flats, to which they journeyed on a steamer from the city wharf.²² In trying to decide on a location for another match, T. F. Watson remarked that "the Cambie ground very closely resembled a ploughed field and was impossible to play on."²³

²⁰Article in The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], April 1, 1888, p. 4.

²¹The Daily News-Advertiser, April 3, 1888, p. 4.

²²The Daily News-Advertiser, April 14, 1888, p. 4.

²³The Daily News-Advertiser, April 19, 1888, p. 4.

In April, 1888, some sports-minded individuals thought that the Cambie Street ground should be used as a public recreation park and that its condition should be improved.²⁴ Al Larwill, A. E. Beck, L. A. Hamilton, W. Graveley, and C. Gardiner Johnson were instrumental in convincing the city officials of this need and the city granted six hundred dollars. The lacrosse club added one hundred and fifty dollars and, with the cricket club, voluntarily contributed most of the labour.²⁵ For many years it was the site of countless lacrosse, cricket, baseball, soccer and Rugby games. At first, however, the unsuitable condition of the ground prevailed and for the next three years most of the matches were held at Hastings Park. This field was located at Hastings townsite and belonged to George Black, the proprietor of the Brighton Hotel.²⁶ Spectators came by excursion steamer from the City Wharf at the foot of Carrall Street; by horse and buggy; by special Canadian Pacific Railway day coaches, costing twenty-five cents return fare; or by street car, which ended at Cedar Cove (Powell Street at Victoria Drive) and which was one mile from the park. Before continuing the remainder of the distance on foot, and while waiting for the street car on their return, some men called at the Columbia Brewery for refreshments. A tall schooner of beer was five cents.²⁷

²⁴"Cambie," The Daily World [Vancouver], August 23, 1902, p. 7.

²⁵Ibid.

²⁶Early History of the Vancouver Exhibition Association (Vancouver: City Archives, 1953), p. 6.

²⁷Ibid.

In the fall of 1888, about twenty men organized the Vancouver Rugby Football Club and elected A. St. G. Hamersley as captain and R. McK. Fripp as secretary.²⁸ The latter was an architect who had spent ten years travelling around the world before settling in Vancouver. A member of this team wrote: "So keen were the men to keep fit, that week-end work-outs were indulged in across the Inlet on a large area of sawdust in the then very busy Moodyville Saw Mills yard"²⁹

Early Growth. The 1888-1889 season was a promising one for Rugby football in terms of growth and organization. On Vancouver Island, teams representing Nanaimo, Cowichan, Duncan, New Westminster, Comox, and Vancouver played in Victoria for the first time. The Nanaimo team, known initially as the Rovers, was organized in September, 1888, with E. W. Pimbury and Dr. Davis as vice-presidents, A. E. Planta as secretary, and J. H. Hawthornwaite as captain.³⁰ Their first game, on October 6, with Victoria, resulted in a draw, and the return fixture at Bevan's swamp was won by Nanaimo, two goals and one try to nil. On March 29, 1889, the Rovers accepted a challenge from the Comox Kickers and defeated them by three goals and one try to nil.

²⁸Woodward, loc. cit.

²⁹Ibid.

³⁰"Nanaimo Hornets Played First Rugby Here in 1888," Nanaimo Free Press: Centennial Supplement, May 13, 1958, p. 15c.

The match between the Nanaimo Rovers and a team from Comox was played at Nanaimo on Wednesday afternoon in the presence of 300 or 400 people The Nanaimo Rovers appeared in a new tunic, the idea of their captain, which is a great improvement. The tunic, which has short sleeves, is made of heavy white canvas, bound with leather around the collar and down the front. It is intended to lace, and as they fit neatly the appearance of the team is improved, and at the same time the suits are service-able.³¹

The name Hornets was adopted in 1890 when S. M. Robins was president.³² They fielded a very strong team for the next eight years, winning the provincial championship on four occasions. Following a period of inactivity, they returned to active competition in 1904 and won the championship again in the 1907-1908 season, before disbanding once again in 1914.

Many of the Nanaimo players were employed mining coal, which was the main resource of the town. Actually, the seven thousand inhabitants owed their prosperity to the very existence of the New Vancouver Coal Mining and Land Company, which had purchased the mine from the Hudson's Bay Company in 1862.³³

In 1886, members of the James Bay Baseball Club in Victoria held a meeting in the firehall of Kingston Street and organized the James Bay Athletic Association, its purpose being to encourage all amateur sports.³⁴ It was incorporated in 1889 when another meeting

³¹"Foot Ball," The Daily Colonist [Victoria], March 30, 1889, p. 4.

³²"Nanaimo Hornets Played First Rugby Here in 1888," loc. cit.

³³Article in The Daily Colonist [Victoria], January 1, 1891, p. 7.

³⁴Brent D. McComb, "History of Rugby in British Columbia (1876-1925)," (unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, Vancouver, 1967), p. 37.

was called to discuss the advisability of erecting a suitable clubhouse. A site was secured at the foot of Menzies Street, on the waterfront, and the clubhouse was finished and opened on February 3, 1890.³⁵ It remained the meeting place for countless athletes of Rugby football, rowing and baseball until it was torn down just after the First World War to make room for the expansion of the Canadian Pacific Railway dock. The James Bay fifteen was the third Rugby team in Victoria and did much to encourage participation in the sport over the years.

Another group which sometimes produced a team was the "C" Battery of the Royal Canadian Artillery, who was stationed initially at Victoria and later at Esquimalt, from November 1887, to May 1893.³⁶ However, they played all their fixtures in Victoria only and mostly against junior sides.

With a view to intensifying rivalry, Mr. H. Cole of Vancouver donated a challenge cup to be presented to the winner of a three-game series between the Island and Mainland representative teams.³⁷ Only one game was actually played, on March 9, 1889, in Vancouver, and the Mainland won the Cole Cup by outscoring the Island 5-1. Prior to this game, a conflict arose between the Vancouver and New Westminster officials because the selection of the Mainland team did not meet with

³⁵Ibid., p. 38.

³⁶L. B. Robinson, Esquimalt (Victoria: Quality Press, 1948), p. 122.

³⁷Article in The Daily Colonist [Victoria], November 30, 1888, p. 4.

the latter's satisfaction. In fact, the New Westminster selectors claimed they were not consulted at all, and declined to arrange any further matches with Vancouver. The disagreements were soon solved, however, and two New Westminster players were chosen.

The Victoria team travelled to Vancouver on the Canadian Pacific Navigation steamship S. S. Yosemite. Such boat trips were not always excursions, as indicated by a note in The Daily News-Advertiser:

"Leaving dull care behind, and something else in the Gulf . . ."³⁸

The match was favourably publicized:

The Islanders went up to Vancouver this morning and the match will be played on Mr. George Black's grounds at Hastings, commencing at 3 p.m. After the match the players will be banquetted at the Brighton House and special trains will run during the match. The Island boys go up with the intention of bringing back the cup.

The betting is heavy and plenty of money is forthcoming for the Island team.³⁹

Each Mainland player wore the Vancouver Rugby Football Club colors, consisting of a blue jersey, which had a white Maltese cross on the front, and a pair of white knickerbockers. The teams were:

Mainland--R. P. Woodward; Rev. P. Wood, F. A. Nicholls, A. B. Williams; C. H. Woodward, E. A. Greame; A. St. G. Hamersley (captain), R. B. Lister, A. J. Malcolm, G. McL. Brown, R. McK. Fripp, W. J. Hutchins, F. Robertson, R. Dawson, J. O. Benwell.

Island--C. V. Hugonin; W. Fisher, W. Allison, P. Hibben, L. Crease, W. A. Ward (Victoria); J. Musgrave, W. Forrest (Cowichan);

³⁸Article in The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], March 4, 1895, p. 4.

³⁹Article in The Daily Colonist [Victoria], March 9, 1889, p. 4.

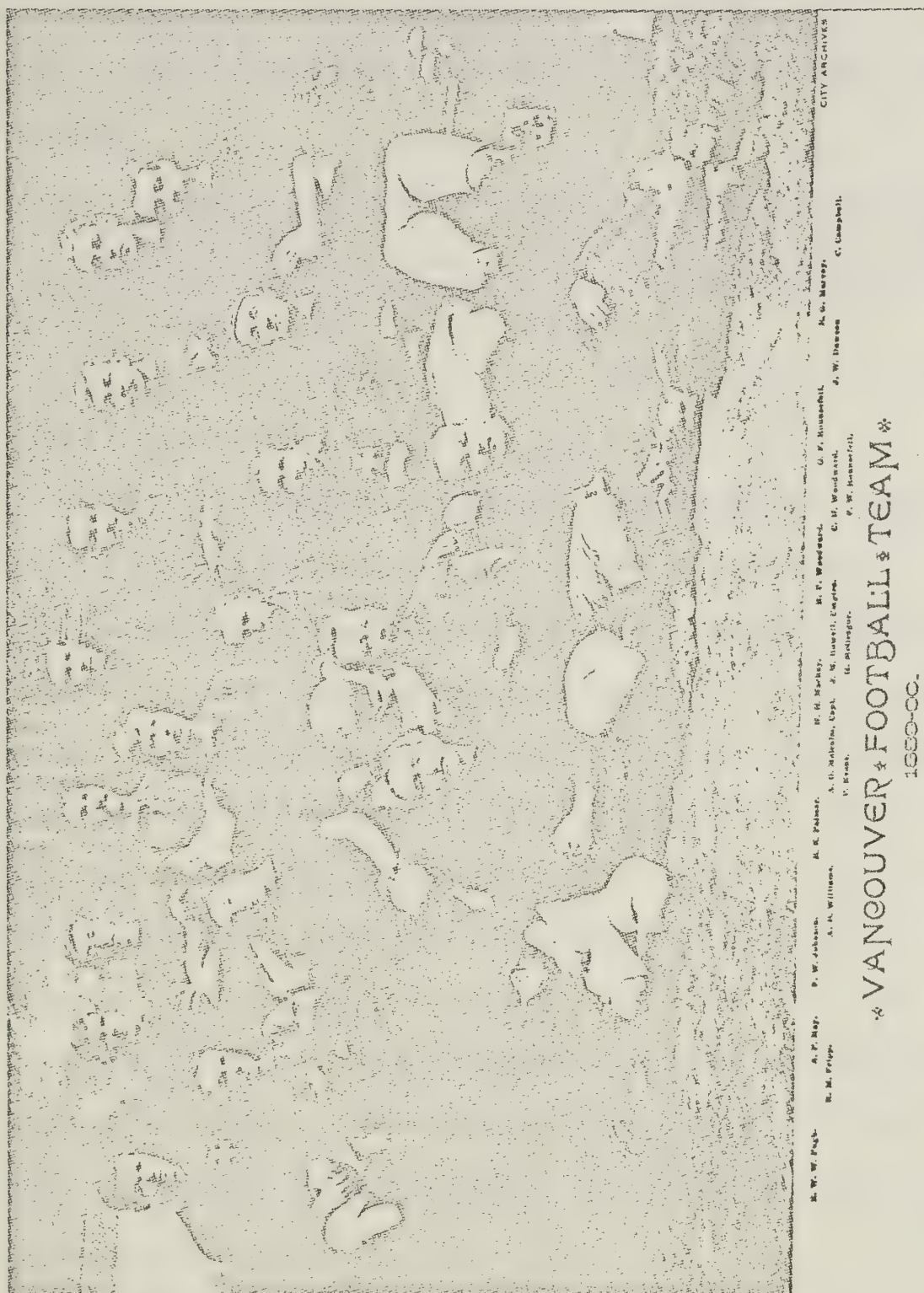


FIGURE 2

VANCOUVER RUGBY FOOTBALL TEAM, 1889-1890

G. Gibbs, J. H. Hawthornwaite, P. H. Havalogue, R. Watson, E. E. Potts, J. Norton, R. Leicester (Nanaimo).

Referee--J. C. Keith; Umpire--J. M. Bowell.⁴⁰

The Mainland players proved to be good hosts after they won the encounter:

The Island team were entertained at dinner in the evening at the Brighton Hotel, and the hospitality of the victors will not easily be forgotten. Song and speech were indulged in till about 10:30 p.m., when a very pleasant and social company broke up and found their way back to Vancouver.⁴¹

Once started, a determined effort was made to continue the meeting of Island and Mainland teams on a regular basis.

The first attempt to introduce Rugby football to boys was made in 1879 at Victoria High School, which had opened in 1876.⁴² As it was the only high school in Victoria, as well as in the province, two teams were picked from the boys available and a few games were played as part of their activity programme. Other high schools in the province did not open until 1884 in New Westminster, 1885 in Nanaimo, and 1890 in Vancouver, but no Rugby was introduced at the outset. In the late 1880's on Vancouver Island, the boys of St. Paul's School in Esquimalt, the Ivy Club, Christ Church Cathedral Choir Club, and Victoria High School competed against each other once or twice during the regular season. The Oakleafs and the James Bay Athletic Association formed teams for boys under the age of fifteen, but this effort

⁴⁰Ibid.

⁴¹"Foot Ball," The Daily Colonist [Victoria], March 13, 1889, p. 4.

⁴²Article in The Daily Colonist [Victoria], December 9, 1879, p. 4.

was short-lived. When the Sunflowers and the Y. M. C. A. added squads in the fall of 1891, the Victoria Football Club no doubt anticipated the formation of one or two new senior clubs within a few years.

In the fall of 1890, the Vancouver Rugby Football Club attempted to form a junior team for younger players and to persuade Victoria and New Westminster to do the same, so that a series of games might be arranged. New Westminster was unable to field a full side and though they chose not to play Victoria, they did have a nine-a-side match with Vancouver.

In October, 1892, the Vancouver Junior Football Club was officially organized for the purpose of giving young men an opportunity to partake in Rugby and Association football.⁴³ An election of officers was held and dues were set at fifty cents a month. The secretary-treasurer, Ken Campbell, mailed letters to the New Westminster, Nanaimo, and Victoria clubs asking for fixtures in the 1892-1893 season and only Nanaimo sent a negative reply. A week later the Vancouver president, Al Larwill, presented a set of navy blue jerseys to the Juniors, who then won all their games and were the British Columbia Junior Champions that year.⁴⁴

Al Larwill, or "Old Forty" as he was affectionately referred to by many of his friends, devoted an infinite amount of time and money to promote and organize all sports and to train and coach any

⁴³"Football," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], October 9, 1892, p. 8.

⁴⁴Article in The Daily Columbian [New Westminster], November 9, 1892.

player at any time. Mr. Larwill came to Vancouver in 1886 after a successful baseball career in Ottawa, Michigan and Winnipeg. He lived in a small shack on the Cambie Street ground from 1886 to 1902, when the city bought the property from the Canadian Pacific Railway, and when the citizens voted to have the ground leveled and seeded with grass for use as a public park. The shack was a storehouse for all kinds of athletic paraphernalia as well as a dressing room for every cricket, lacrosse, baseball, soccer, and Rugby club that played on the ground in that period of time.⁴⁵ Devotees of sport recognized his intense interest in this area at an early date and on Christmas Eve, 1892, presented him with a gold-headed cane, the wood of which came from the wrecked Hudson's Bay Company steamship Beaver.⁴⁶ Mr. Larwill died in May, 1911, at the age of 62.

The senior league was reduced to three teams in the fall of 1895, when the New Westminster club disbanded, but the popularity of the game in the other three cities was vindicated by the increased turnout of players and by the large numbers of spectators who watched the matches. Attendance figures of several hundred at Brockton Oval and two thousand at Beacon Hill Park in Victoria were common.

A most important step forward occurred on October 4, 1889, when members of the Vancouver, New Westminster, Nanaimo, and Victoria clubs attended a meeting in the offices of W. J. Walker and Company

⁴⁵Article in The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], April 17, 1910, p. 10.

⁴⁶"Al Larwill Caned," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], January 22, 1893, p. 4.

1

British Columbia Rugby Union.

New Westminster B.C.

4th October 1889.

A Meeting of delegates appointed by the Football Clubs in the Province, for the purpose of forming a Provincial Union, was held in the Office of Messrs. W. J. MacKenzie & Co., King Street, New Westminster, on the 4th day of October 1889.

The following are the delegates appointed, who were present, and the Clubs represented:—

Rev. W. Smith M.A. (can)	} New Westminster
Walter J. MacKenzie	

Rev. G. G. Hammett	} New Westminster
A. G. MacKenzie	

John J. Honeyman	} Vancouver Athletic
E. E. Potts	

Mr. W. D. Ross represented informally the Victoria Football Club.

The following resolutions were passed, being moved and seconded by the delegates respectively whose names appear in the margin:—

Minor
P.M.

[1] That Mr. Richard B. Lister, Captain of the New Westminster Football Club, be Chairman of this meeting

FIGURE 3

MINUTES OF THE BRITISH COLUMBIA RUGBY UNION,
OCTOBER 4, 1889

Mary Street, New Westminster, to form the British Columbia Rugby Union. Those present at this inaugural gathering and the clubs they represented were: Rev. H. Irwin, Richard B. Lister, and Walter J. Walker from the New Westminster Football Club; A. St. George Hamersley and A. G. Malcolm from the Vancouver Rugby Football Club; John J. Honeyman and E. E. Potts from the Nanaimo Athletic Association; W. B. Ransom from the Victoria Football Club; and John Baird of Comox.⁴⁷

One of the most treasured possessions of the British Columbia Rugby Union is the black-covered book in which W. J. Walker wrote down the first minutes in his distinctive handwriting. The minutes began by stating the purpose of the meeting: "A meeting of delegates appointed by the Football Clubs in the Province, for the purpose of forming a Provincial Union"⁴⁸ The first resolution was proposed by Rev. H. Irwin, seconded by E. E. Potts, and passed "That Mr. Richard B. Lister, captain of the New Westminster Football Club, be Chairman of this meeting."⁴⁹ A. St. George Hamersley was elected president and showed initiative by encouraging an inter-city exchange with teams from Vancouver, Victoria, New Westminster, and Nanaimo.

Construction of Brockton Oval. On Wednesday, May 12, 1886, Vancouver's first City Council held its second meeting and passed its

⁴⁷Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, Vancouver, B. C., 1889.

⁴⁸Ibid.

⁴⁹Ibid.

first business resolution:

Moved by Alderman L. A. Hamilton, seconded by Alderman Coldwell, that the Mayor be authorized to forward a petition to the Dominion Government through the Member for New Westminster District praying that the whole of that part of the Coal Harbour Peninsula known as the Government Reserve, or such part as in the wisdom of the Government they might see fit to grant, be conveyed to the City of Vancouver for a Public Park.⁵⁰

The land was subsequently granted to the city, it was opened by Mayor David Oppenheimer on September 27, 1888, and it was dedicated Stanley Park on September 29 by Lord Stanley, the Governor-General of Canada.⁵¹

In the spring of 1888, a meeting was held by representatives of the athletic clubs in Vancouver "to form an organization to acquire ground to be used for the encouragement of athletic sport."⁵² They requested the City Council to grant them a sum of money and the use of ten acres of land on which to develop playing fields for several sports. All members of the baseball, cricket, Rugby, lacrosse, and tennis clubs were to become members of this organization. Further, "it was intended to erect a picket fence so that anyone who does not pay the small entrance fee to be charged towards defraying the expense of maintaining the grounds, would not be debarred from witnessing these games."⁵³ A provisional committee was appointed to secure suitable ground and to

⁵⁰Major J. S. Matthews, Naming, Opening and Dedication of Stanley Park (Vancouver: City Archives, 1964), pp. 12, 14.

⁵¹Ibid., p. 3.

⁵²"Brockton Point," Article in personal scrapbook of George M. Matheson, Vancouver.

⁵³Ibid.

solicit subscriptions for clearing the land.

A bill to incorporate the Brockton Point Athletic Association was passed in the Provincial Legislature on March 22, 1889, and the City Council granted the land shortly thereafter. Some of the men who were responsible for the success of this venture were Thomas Dunn, G. R. T. Garrioch, A. St. G. Hamersley, J. C. Keith, C. D. Rand, Thomas Stevenson, Campbell Sweeny, R. G. Tatlow, and M. B. Wilkinson.⁵⁴

In April, 1890, as there was not enough money forthcoming from voluntary subscriptions, the committee, composed mostly of representatives of the various athletic clubs in Vancouver, was instrumental in inducing the citizens to pass a by-law for twenty thousand dollars. The Association was given ten thousand dollars to construct a grandstand and prepare the grounds, and the Jockey Club was given ten thousand dollars.⁵⁵ A contract was awarded to the company of Boyd and Glendenning, who cleared the land and created Brockton Oval. Since that time, the ground was the scene of almost all the most important Rugby football matches in British Columbia.

First Tours Abroad. The first British Columbia team to ever play outside the province was a Victoria side that went to Portland, Oregon, to meet the Multnomah Amateur Athletic Club on December 25, 1893, at Multnomah Field. The fifteens who opposed each other in the

⁵⁴Ibid.

⁵⁵Ibid.

game won 3-0 by Victoria were:

Victoria--H. C. Akroyd; H. Pettigrew, A. C. Anderson, G. R. Heath, J. Byrne; F. Smith, Crabbe; J. Fraser (captain), R. J. Ackland, Q. D. H. Warden, E. A. C. Gibson, C. N. Cowper-Coles, G. L. Sidey, G. Brimston, P. Hibben.

Multnomah A. A. C.-- G. Black; Holt, J. Latta, W. B. Lasswell, H. T. Tronson; N. E. Graves, C. E. McDonell; P. H. Blyth (captain), F. N. Alexander, R. Nunn, W. H. Nunn, Robertson, L. L. Paget, D. E. Pattullo, S. G. Bowley.

Referee--Geary.⁵⁶

Enthused by the result of this game and prompted by the improved standard of Rugby being played at home, the British Columbia Rugby Union sent a representative team to San Francisco, California, in March, 1894, to play in a Rugby tournament during the Midwinter Fair. The team, composed of players from Vancouver, Nanaimo, and Victoria, defeated Oregon and California to win the tournament.

The first game, on March 22, between Oregon and California ended in a draw. British Columbia played Oregon on March 23, in the first international match ever held in California, and won 13-5.⁵⁷ British Columbia dominated the play throughout and led 5-0 at half-time on a try by R. A. White and a goal by C. H. Woodward. On resuming play, an Oregon player fumbled the kick-off and H. Alexander recovered the

⁵⁶Article in The Daily Colonist [Victoria], December 23, 1893, p. 5.

⁵⁷"Rugby Football," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], March 25, 1894, p. 8.

ball and raced for a try. Woodward again kicked the goal and British Columbia led 10-0. Oregon settled down and worked hard to improve the score but R. A. White crossed their line again, only this time H. Pettigrew missed the attempt at goal. Oregon exerted pressure in the final fifteen minutes and scored in the last minute of play on a try by S. G. Bowley and a goal by P. H. Blyth, the Oregon captain.

The San Francisco Chronicle reported:

Their wonderful passing and readiness of resource was the means by which they won the game. The Oregon forwards were by far the heavier, but the little fellows manfully held their own and made up in skill what they lacked in weight.

The secret of the Provincials' strength lies in the back division, which worked during the entire game like machinery. All of them are very light, with the exception of H. Pettigrew, the full-back, but they are a set of the most determined tacklers that ever played Rugby.⁵⁸

British Columbia defeated California 5-0, on March 24, on a try by Jacob Neen and a goal by C. H. Woodward. Individually, California was far superior in weight and speed but lacked the cohesion displayed by the winners.⁵⁹ The teams on this occasion were:

British Columbia--H. Pettigrew; C. H. Woodward (captain), S. Webster, C. Bamford, W. Edwards; R. A. White, Joseph Neen; W. H. Langley, Jacob Neen, S. L. Sidey, E. A. C. Gibson, H. Alexander, J. Graham, M. Duffie, G. Lister.

California--W. Gray; F. E. Weaver, H. E. Harris, A. G. Sheath, D. Erskine; F. K. Gray (captain), C. E. Pomeroy; St. G. Carey, C. P. Stringer, W. J. Griffin, A. Hunter, H. Hewson, W. J. Mollison, W. A.

⁵⁸"B. C. vs. Oregon," San Francisco Chronicle, March 24, 1894.

⁵⁹"Rugby Football," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], March 25, 1894, p. 8.

Sexton, W. H. Meyer.

Referee--Cecil Gardiner.⁶⁰

C. H. Woodward was captain of the British Columbia team on this tour and was possibly the best all-round back to play in British Columbia during the first two decades of Rugby in that province. He did not participate as a player in the 1894-1895 season but returned after this absence to compete for nine more before moving to California.

The first truly international side that British Columbia faced was the first New Zealand All Blacks of 1905-1906. The All Blacks were returning home via the United States after a highly successful tour of the British Isles and France, where they had won thirty-two of thirty-three matches and lost only to Wales 3-0. British Columbia sent a representative team to California to play two games against them and were decisively beaten in both. The All Blacks won 43-6 on February 10, in Berkeley, and 65-6 on February 13, in San Francisco. In the latter game, H. Abbott had the distinction of playing for British Columbia against his own country.⁶¹ Returning to Vancouver by train, the British Columbia team stopped over in Portland, Oregon, on February 17, to play the Multnomah A. A. C. and beat them 31-0. The lineups for all three games were selected from the following men: H. B. Bell-Irving; T. Jenkins, R. Johnston, C. M. Marpole (captain), E. J. Marshall; O.

⁶⁰Ibid.

⁶¹A. C. Swan, History of New Zealand Rugby Football (Wellington, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd., 1958), vol. 2, p. 500.

Sawers, K. A. S. Scholefield; L. Bispham, L. Thomas, C. B. Worsnop, A. Barclay, W. Templeton, D. Ritchie, N. Sawers, T. Barnacle, J. C. Loftus.⁶² Barclay had played in Vancouver a couple of years before but was residing at the time in San Francisco.

In the fall of 1905, disapproval of American football by the presidents of Stanford University and the University of California at Berkeley resulted in Rugby football being introduced there as a major intercollegiate sport.⁶³ In the spring of 1906, the presidents of the University of California and of Stanford University announced to their respective institutions that American football would no longer be played on an inter-collegiate basis, and that Rugby would be offered as a substitute.⁶⁴ Stanford University sent a wire to the Vancouver Rugby Union in September, 1906, asking that it send a team to engage in two games with the Stanford fifteen. A similar request to have a combined team from Nanaimo and Victoria journey to California was received in Victoria.⁶⁵

Within two months, a group consisting of thirteen from Vancouver, three from Nanaimo, and one from Victoria travelled south to test their

⁶²"All-B. C.'s vs. All Blacks," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], February 6, 1906, p. 4.

⁶³Oscar N. Taylor, "Trying Out Rugby," Sunset Magazine, vol. 18 (November, 1906), pp. 3-7.

⁶⁴A. A. Goldsmith, "Why California Likes Rugby," Outing, vol. 63 (March, 1914), p. 742.

⁶⁵"Rugby Union was Duly Organized," The Vancouver Daily Province, September 18, 1906, p. 5.

prowess against the students. The results of the games and the athletes who made the trip, under the managership of Reg Woodward, were:

October 24	University of California at Berkeley	Lost	5-0.
27	University of California at Berkeley	Won	3-0.
31	Stanford University at Palo Alto	Won	5-3.
November 3	Stanford University at Palo Alto	Lost	16-6.

British Columbia--E. J. Marshall, D. Ritchie, J. Young, C. H. Woodward, E. DeBeck, L. Bispham, G. Harris, C. Killam, W. Bajus, J. Fowler, G. Campbell, E. O'Callaghan, C. Van Horne (Vancouver); M. Vicars, E. Snowden, F. Roper (Nanaimo); and W. Newcombe (Victoria).⁶⁶

Stanford came to Vancouver shortly after and played two fixtures. It lost the first one 11-9, on Christmas Day, and drew the second 3-3, on New Year's Day, 1907. Regular exchanges between teams from the two California universities and from British Columbia took place until 1913-1914, the last season before the outbreak of the First World War. To make this series more challenging, J. C. Keith, a former Victoria player and an enthusiastic Rugby football follower, presented a silver trophy in 1907.⁶⁷

Other Developments. The organization and popularity of Rugby continued to grow to the extent that the Vancouver Rugby Football Club arranged an intermediate league in 1902 for the younger and surplus players. In the final match, on December 6, Argonauts defeated

⁶⁶"Rugby Football: Leave Today for California," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], October 21, 1906, p. 6.

⁶⁷"The Meaning of the Cooper Keith Trophy," in Joseph R. Hickey (ed.), Spalding's Official Rugby Football Guide (New York: American Sports Publishing Co., 1912), p. 11.

Vancouver College 6-3 to win the newly-donated Province Cup. The number of teams in this league varied between three and five up to 1914. The names of some included the Monarchs, Tigers, Argonauts, Vancouver College, Vancouver Athletic Club, Wanderers, and the Vancouver Rowing Club.

In 1898, both Vancouver and Victoria High Schools became affiliated with McGill University of Montreal and provision was made so that the first year work of Arts could be taken in British Columbia. They were re-named Vancouver College and Victoria College in 1899 and 1903, respectively. Vancouver College entered a team, composed mostly of first year Arts students, in the intermediate league in 1902.

The Monarch Rugby Football Club, under President Al Larwill and captain A. P. Garvey, and the James Bay A. A., in Victoria, also established intermediate teams that year. In 1904, Victoria College formed an intermediate fifteen and both Vancouver and Victoria College added junior (High School) sides. One of the centre-three-quarters for Vancouver College in 1904 was British Columbia's first Rhodes scholar, A. W. H. Donaldson.

Competition for senior boys was more evident in 1905, when Vancouver College played Queen's School, University School (Victoria), and Victoria High School. The earliest records of the Vancouver and District Inter-High School Athletic Association further note:

In the Fall of 1905, the firm of Thomson Brothers, Stationers and Printers (M. P. and J. A. Thomson), Hastings St., Vancouver,

which supplied most of the books, etc. used in the City Schools, presented to the Vancouver High School, just located in its new building in Fairview, through Mr. Thomas C. Pattison, Vice-principal and in charge of athletic activities, four Cups for competition among the High Schools of the Lower Mainland; three of these, the Rugby Cup, the Basketball Cup, and the Rowing Cup were for boys, the Grass Hockey Cup was for girls. The sole trustee and secretary for these Cups was, till 1912, Mr. T. Pattison.⁶⁸

The organizing of Thomson Cup competitions in these activities was the beginning of a new era in high school sport. Definite rules as to eligibility of players, seasons for games, etc., were drafted by Mr. Pattison and became the basis of the rules governing all sports competitions in the Association.⁶⁹

Although the Rugby Cup was given for lower mainland competition, it was played for by the Vancouver and Victoria schools only, as they were the only areas with teams. Thomson Cup matches continued through the 1927-1928 school year and were then discontinued. Other high schools adopted Rugby as they were opened, but good competition failed to develop until after 1918 because of the lack of experienced teacher-coaches.⁷⁰

In 1904, the Vancouver Basketball Club formed a committee to investigate the feasibility of constructing a gymnasium in which to play basketball. In order to raise the necessary capital, stock was

⁶⁸C. V. Morrison, letter to the writer, July 24, 1967.

⁶⁹Ibid.

⁷⁰Ibid.

sold at ten dollars a share.⁷¹ The venture was a success and on June 12, 1906, the Vancouver Athletic Club was officially opened. Situated on the north-west corner of Dunsmuir and Beattie Streets, across from the Cambie Street Ground, the Club contained a swimming pool, gymnasium, and assembly hall and was hailed as being most opportune for indoor training during the winter months. The Club wasted no time entering one side in the intermediate league in October, 1906, and continued to participate in the senior and intermediate league until 1914.

With the increase in the number of players in the junior and intermediate ranks, and in the number of men who had arrived from New Zealand, Australia, and the British Isles, the Vancouver Rugby Football Club disbanded in the fall of 1905. Out of this separation grew three new clubs, namely Native Sons, Outlanders, and Australasians, who competed for the newly-donated Miller Cup.

The situation was not so roseate on Vancouver Island as the recruitment of players in both Nanaimo and Victoria had reached a low ebb. One excuse for this condition may have been the coal mines lying idle in Nanaimo. Another may have been the decision of the federal government in 1905 to abandon Esquimalt and Halifax as Imperial naval bases, which led to the withdrawal of the only remaining British troops in Canada.⁷² The Royal Navy had been responsible for supplying consistent

⁷¹"Athletic Club," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], February 6, 1906, p. 3.

⁷²Robinson, Esquimalt op. cit., p. 122.



FIGURE 4

VANCOUVER WANDERERS' RUGBY TEAM, 1906-1907

opposition in Victoria since 1876 and its removal certainly did not enhance the Rugby scene. The players were not the only ones who encountered a loss:

The presence of the Royal Navy at its two bases in Canada imparted a distinctly naval flavour to the nearby communities. The naval personnel as such had esoteric duties to perform, but their social life was partly that of Halifax and Victoria. To these communities, the local squadrons were a source alike of profit and of pride, and the relations between dockyard and town were mutually friendly. When the Royal Navy withdrew from these bases early in the twentieth century many hearts were sad, while the two cities lost a distinction that they greatly valued and which they did not forget.⁷³

The problem of reorganization came up for discussion in Vancouver in 1906, and the ensuing debate hinged principally on the question whether other teams should be formed, in addition to the three that had emerged in 1905. At a meeting held in the assembly hall of the Vancouver Athletic Club on September 17, 1906, the Vancouver Rugby Union was formed to replace the Vancouver Rugby Football Club and to act as the governing body of the sport in Vancouver. Its functions were to finance inter-city matches, arrange a fixture schedule, settle disputes, and appoint referees for all matches.⁷⁴ Practically all the officers of the Vancouver Rugby Football Club were re-elected and each of the four clubs which affiliated with the Union appointed delegates to serve on the executive committee. They were:

⁷³G. N. Tucker, The Naval Service of Canada (Ottawa: King's Printer, 1952), vol. 1, p. 7.

⁷⁴"Rugby Union Duly Organized," The Vancouver Daily Province, September 18, 1906, p. 5.

Honorary Presidents--R. Marpole, C. M. Beecher.

President--J. E. Miller.

Vice-Presidents--A. Morrison, J. H. Senkler, J. F. Maguire, W. Murray, H. Bell-Irving.

Secretary--E. Marshall.

Treasurer--W. F. Edmonds.

Executive Committee--W. F. Edmonds and E. Marshall (Wanderers), R. P. Woodward and E. O'Callaghan (Outlanders), R. Patterson and W. Galloway (Vancouver College), J. Forrin and R. McMillan (Australasians).⁷⁵

Also in 1906, McGill University College of British Columbia, by agreement with the Board of School Trustees, was established, taking over the Arts work previously done by the Vancouver College, increasing the number of options allowed, and adding two years of Applied Science.⁷⁶ The College entered a team in the senior league for the first time during the 1906-1907 season and were awarded the Miller Cup for having the best playing record. Meanwhile, the Native Sons club increased its membership and changed its name to the Wanderers.⁷⁷

In the 1908-1909 season, the Vancouver Rowing Club fielded two teams and applied for membership in the Vancouver Rugby Union. The

⁷⁵Ibid.

⁷⁶E. O. S. Scholefield, British Columbia (Vancouver: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1913), vol. 1, p. 633.

⁷⁷Percy Trerise, loc. cit.



FIGURE 5

VICTORIA RUGBY TEAM, 1911

sides were composed almost entirely of oarsmen who rowed in the summer but played Rugby in the winter to maintain their high level of physical fitness.⁷⁸ By 1910-1911 the first fifteen was the best team in British Columbia. It won all its ten games, the Miller Cup, and scored one hundred and eighty-six points while only five points were gained by the opponents. It then challenged and defeated the Victoria "Reps" 30-0.

On Vancouver Island, the Victoria Rugby Union was formed at a general meeting of enthusiasts, in the first week of September, 1906, when George Jay was elected president and W. H. Spalding, secretary-treasurer.⁷⁹ One of the items of discussion was the invitation received from Stanford University to visit California. The knowledge of this invitation spurred the players in the senior and intermediate leagues to perform with growing vigor. The addition of the Oak Bay Wanderers and the Law Students in the next few years helped to raise the standard of play considerably. In spite of their strong showing in the 1907-1908 season, the Nanaimo Hornets had difficulty recruiting new players and the club disbanded in 1914.

In the fall of 1912, a Calgary side played two matches in Vancouver and one in Victoria. The Vancouver team won easily by scores of 20-4 and 26-0, on October 26 and 28, respectively. The Victoria Representatives then administered a crushing 45-3 defeat to the Calgary fifteen, on October 31. The visitors were unable to cope with the speed of the local three-quarter line, anchored by two international

⁷⁸J. A. Carver, "A Brief History of Rugby In V. R. C." in Vancouver Rowing Club Rugby Section Booklet; 1966-1967, p. 3.

⁷⁹"Rugby Union at Victoria," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver] September 5, 1906, p. 8.

players, D. Thomas and D. M. Grant. The lineups were:

Victoria--W. A. Newcombe; D. M. Grant, G. C. Grant, D. Thomas, C. Martin; F. H. B. Champaign, J. Shires; R. Gillespie (captain), J. Houston, G. Carstairs, G. Heineky, J. Ackland, Chalk, Davies, R. Denniston.

Calgary--R. J. Sutcliffe; E. Roberts, A. Curry, C. Roughton, C. Roughton; S. H. Sharp, F. Blakemore; E. R. Edwards, A. Storer, C. Burns, J. Smith, Dalton, J. C. Young, Lemon, Stewart.

Sporadic attempts were made by immigrants from the British Isles to form teams in the southern interior of British Columbia but difficulties in acquiring players and in arranging fixtures prevented further development. Such attempts were revealed in the autumns of 1912 and 1913 in Kelowna and Vernon.⁸⁰ Two sides from these towns met twice in 1912 and each won a game. Vernon was one player short in the second game, which they lost 14-0.

At a preliminary meeting on September 11, 1913, the Kelowna club arranged for another meeting on the following Saturday, a "punt-a-bout" on September 18 and a practice game on September 20.⁸¹ The following officers were elected:

President--P. Dumoulin.

Vice-presidents--J. F. Byrne and W. E. W. Mitchell.

Captain--H. G. Wilson.

Vice-captain--A. H. Bell.

⁸⁰"No Grey Cup Then But They Had Fun," The Daily Courier [Kelowna, B. C.], December 1, 1962, p. 4; and Art Gray, "Rugby Revived in Valley as Heat of Summer Died," The Daily Courier [Kelowna, B. C.], September 28, 1963, p. 11.

⁸¹Ibid.

Selection committee--H. G. Wilson, A. H. Bell, J. E. Lloyd, W. E. W. Mitchell, R. Whillis.

The match play on October 2, at Vernon, resulted in a 17-0 victory for Kelowna. Efforts to arrange fixtures in the spring of 1914 failed to materialize and the onset of the First World War in the fall of 1914 ruined any hopes of continued play.

Visiting International Teams. Although British Columbia's meeting with the 1905-1906 New Zealand All Blacks in California was its first international encounter, the first such match in British Columbia was against an Anglo-Welsh team in Vancouver, on September 26, 1908. The Anglo-Welsh team was returning to the British Isles after having toured New Zealand and Australia, where they had won sixteen matches, drawn one, and lost nine.⁸² They added to their winning record by defeating the Vancouver Representatives, 61-5. Surprisingly enough, T. Moffatt scored a try for Vancouver in the opening seconds of the game while many of the Anglo-Welsh players were still listening to their supporters in the grandstand singing a favorite Welsh tune.⁸³ That was one of the few times Vancouver had possession of the ball as the Anglo-Welsh virtually scored at will. Dick Parry, a spectator at the game, commented that the Anglo-Welsh "were tackling each other to make a game out of it."⁸⁴ The teams were:

⁸²Owen, op. cit., p. 226.

⁸³Trerise, loc. cit.

⁸⁴D. Parry, tape-recorded interview, August 31, 1967.

Vancouver--McGinnes; J. H. Young, A. Brydone-Jack, E. W. Baker, W. E. Ellis; E. Bull, W. A. Churton; R. W. Ellis, E. S. Murray, N. C. Sawers, T. J. Burke, T. Moffatt, R. Dunn, L. R. Thomas (captain), W. McKechnie.

Anglo-Welsh--E. J. Jackett; R. A. Gibbs, J. P. (Ponty) Jones, J. P. (Tuan) Jones, J. L. Williams; W. L. Morgan, J. Davey; R. Dibble, P. J. Down, E. Morgan, G. R. Hind, W. L. Oldham, G. V. Kyrke, J. F. Williams, L. S. Thomas.

Referee--Rev. Stanley Horsley.⁸⁵

The first Australian representative team to visit British Columbia was the first "Wallabies" of 1908-1909, as they were known. They were returning home from a tour of England and Wales after having won twenty-five matches, drawn one and lost five.⁸⁶ Vancouver met the Wallabies at Brockton Oval on February 20, 1909, and lost 23-0 in a game which featured impressive passing by the Australian backs and swift following-up by the forwards. Only the superb tackling of the Vancouver players, E. M. C. McLorg in particular, kept the Wallabies from scoring more often. C. E. Parkinson scored three tries, D. B. Carroll scored two tries, A. J. McCabe and C. W. Prentice tallied one each, and P. Carmichael converted once.⁸⁷ The teams were as follows:

Vancouver--Lowery; J. W. Gibson, O. Fyson, A. Brydone-Jack, E. M. C. McLorg; T. McKinnon, W. Newcombe: Jewitt, F. Shearer, J. Loftus, B. R. Gale, H. A. Spencer, G. Chaffey; Arbuckle, B. Bryant.

⁸⁵"Big Rugby Match Today," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], September 26, 1908, p. 8.

⁸⁶Owen, op. cit., p. 186.

⁸⁷"Hard Struggle With Wallabies," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], February 21, 1909, p. 1.

Wallabies--P. Carmichael; D. B. Carroll, A. J. McCabe, C. W. Prentice, C. E. Parkinson; C. H. McKivatt, F. Wood (captain): N. E. Row, T. J. Richards, K. Gavin, S. A. Middleton, P. A. McCue, C. A. Hammond, J. T. Barnett, M. McArthur.

Referee--J. A. Lytle.⁸⁸

The Wallabies travelled to Victoria by steamship a few days later and defeated a strengthened Victoria side 26-3, on February 25.

The second team from Australia to visit British Columbia was the 1912 Waratahs from the state of New South Wales. They played and lost all three games by scores of 6-3, to Vancouver, 15-0, to British Columbia, and 13-11, to Victoria. This was the first touring side from off the continent to lose in British Columbia and the status of Rugby no doubt rose immeasurably after these victories.

A New Zealand representative team, not the All Blacks, toured the Pacific Coast in the fall of 1913 and played sixteen games in British Columbia and California. Only three matches were held in British Columbia and New Zealand won them all decisively. They defeated Victoria 23-0, on November 19, and 35-0, on November 22, and then they journeyed to Vancouver to win 44-0, on November 25. An unfortunate incident happened in the second game as one of the Victoria players, Peter Ogden, died from the injuries he sustained.⁸⁹

⁸⁸Australians Play Today," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], February 20, 1909, p. 8.

⁸⁹"Island Player Succumbs to Injuries Received in Game," The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], November 23, 1913, p. 14.

The lineups in this contest were:

Victoria--P. Ogden, C. Martin, E. Gillespie, A. Hill, D. M. Grant, J. Shires, H. V. Watkins (captain), R. Gillespie, W. J. Baum, A. C. Ackland, R. M. Clark, S. Gillespie, G. Carstairs, B. Scott.

New Zealand--J. L. Stohr, T. Lynch, E. Roberts, A. J. McGregor, J. McKenzie, G. D. Gray, H. Taylor, H. V. Murray, G. Sellars, M. Cain, H. Atkinson, A. Downing, H. Dewar, A. V. McDonald (captain), J. Douglas.⁹⁰

This New Zealand side was the last international team to come to British Columbia before the First World War, because all overseas Rugby tours were cancelled after 1914.⁹¹ This was indeed unfortunate because the number of young players turning out in the schools and in the leagues, in both Vancouver and Victoria, had been increasing each year. Rugby football had become firmly established in these two centres and it appeared that the future of the sport was promising.

Trophies. The first trophy for Rugby competition in British Columbia was presented by Dr. R. E. McKechnie to the British Columbia Rugby Union on March 7, 1896.⁹² It was awarded originally to the winner of an annual series between the Vancouver and Victoria Rugby Clubs and was emblematic of the senior championship. After the Vancouver and Victoria Rugby Unions were formed, however, the series

⁹⁰Ibid.

⁹¹Owen, op. cit., p. 225.

⁹²Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, Vancouver, 1896.

became an inter-Union one. Dr. McKechnie was a medical doctor who had practiced medicine initially in Nanaimo before moving to Vancouver, and who later became Chancellor of the University of British Columbia, from 1918 to 1944.

Several other trophies were presented prior to 1918 for the teams to strive to attain, and as means to encourage the involvement of clubs from season to season. The Province Cup was donated in 1902 by Walter C. Nichol, who was editor of The Daily Province, a Vancouver newspaper, and who served as the Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia from 1920 to 1926. The Cup was emblematic of the intermediate championship of Vancouver.

The Miller Cup was given in 1905 by J. E. Miller, who was president of the Vancouver Rugby Football Club at the time and of the Vancouver Rugby Union from 1905 to 1908. The senior division teams vied for it in the fall season and considered it a most coveted possession.

The Keith Pacific Coast Challenge Trophy was offered to the Vancouver Rugby Union in 1907 by J. C. Keith to encourage and promote Rugby on the Pacific Coast of Canada and of the United States.⁹³ Mr. Keith had been captain of the first Rugby team in Victoria and was recognized as a keen patron of all sports. He was transferred from London to British Columbia in 1876, and became an agent of the Bank of

⁹³"The Meaning of the Cooper Keith Trophy," in Joseph R. Hickey (ed.), Spalding's Official Rugby Football Guide, (New York: American Sports Publishing Co., 1912), pp. 11-17.

British Columbia, when it opened at Vancouver, on September 1, 1886.⁹⁴ The trophy was awarded annually to the winner of a "best-out-of-three" series, between the champion teams of the two areas. For each year up to 1914, the holder of the British Columbia Rugby Union's McKechnie Cup and the winner of the Stanford-University of California match were the contenders. This arrangement was in compliance with the deed of the gift.

As an incentive for senior division players who did not participate in the McKechnie Cup games, Charles E. Tisdall presented a trophy in his name, in 1910, to be competed for during the spring season. The only trophy contested for in Victoria was the one given in 1912 by Senator G. H. Barnard, a retired player, a former mayor of Victoria, and a past member of the House of Commons.

The War Years. In September 1914, the expectation that Rugby would be played in Vancouver and Victoria in the forthcoming season was not excessive. The Vancouver Rugby Union dissolved and allocated all its funds for war relief purposes, and the Victoria Rugby Union suspended all its activity. However, a few ardent individuals in Vancouver thought that the game should not be allowed to disappear entirely, and decided to form senior and intermediate leagues on a temporary basis. The senior section consisted of Rowing Club, Y. M. C. A., Law Students, One Hundred and First Cadets and McGill College.

⁹⁴"Harry Cotton, "Bank of British Columbia Opened in Vancouver, September, 1886," The Daily Province [Vancouver], November 29, 1924, p. 27.

Another entry, Crusaders, withdrew early in the season. The intermediate division had representation from King Edward High School, Normal School, and a second fifteen from McGill.⁹⁵

The McGill seniors won the league title by winning all eight games and by being unscored upon. It was especially fitting that McGill attained this feat in the final year of its existence, since the University of British Columbia opened in the fall of 1915. During the war years, matches were played each autumn, and although a minimum of four senior teams were always fielded, only the Rowing Club and the University of British Columbia were consistent entries.⁹⁶

Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba

The First Matches in Winnipeg. The history of Rugby in Manitoba was confined almost entirely to its presence in Winnipeg. In that city, baseball, cricket, curling, lacrosse and quoits all preceded Rugby as sports in which men became involved in their free time. As early as 1871, "football", likely akin to soccer, was mentioned as being part of a Dominion Day celebration.⁹⁷ Rugby football actually owed its birth to a small group of enthusiasts who formed the Winnipeg Football

⁹⁵"Rugby," The McGill Annual (Vancouver, McGill University College of British Columbia, 1915), p. 114.

⁹⁶Ibid.

⁹⁷Fred C. Lucas, An Historical Souvenir Diary of the City of Winnipeg, Canada (Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923), p. 124.

Club in 1879 and, alone, fostered the game for the next three or four years.⁹⁸ A player of that period recalled:

We used to hold practice matches amongst ourselves, and many of us were rusty on rules, and games were often a mixture of rugby and association football. Occasionally, tours were made to play matches with teams in the country, and in them there was always a measure of uncertainty as to whether the game would be played under rugby or association rules.⁹⁹

The scene of the earliest encounters was a large vacant lot at the corner of Broadway and Hargrave Streets. Matches were played between teams representing footballers, cricketers, Ireland and Scotland, England and Canada, old countrymen, and Canadians. A strong drawing card was the annual meeting of England vs. the World.¹⁰⁰

On Thanksgiving Day, in 1880, a group from a cricket club opposed some Rugby aspirants during a training session at the Driving Park. Both sides were unable to assemble fifteen players and had to compete with this shortage. By September, 1881, however, a more organized situation appeared to exist.

The annual meeting of the Winnipeg Football Club was held in the Royal Exchange last night. There was a full attendance of members. Mr. Stewart was chosen secretary-treasurer, and the following gentlemen a committee: Messrs. Mitchell, Stobart, Miller and A. Jukes. The captain will be chosen by the committee. The player will be conducted under Rugby Union rules, and the first match of the season will take place next Saturday, and at four o'clock sharp, between the Old Countrymen and the Canadians.¹⁰¹

⁹⁸"Rugby Football - Ancient and Honorable", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 10, 1908.

⁹⁹Ibid.

¹⁰⁰Ibid.

¹⁰¹Article in The Winnipeg Daily Times, September 20, 1881, p. 4.

Neither team had a full slate of players. Nine Old Countrymen representatives faced eleven Canadian recruits in the encounter, "but undaunted by the disparity of numbers they entered eagerly into the fray - nor were their opponents behindhand in the pluck which they displayed."¹⁰² The Old Countrymen, who were mainly of English extraction, won the match by a margin of three goals and five tries to nil. The sides were as follows:

Old Countrymen--Holloway, Jephson, Mitchell, McDougall, Campbell, Green, Eden, Campbell, Stobart.

Canadians--Steele, Campbell, Black, McColl, McLimont, Drummond, Guiller, Thompson, Stewart, Millar, Jukes.¹⁰³

By the fall of 1882, the Winnipeg Football Club had acquired some new members and were now able to present two complete teams, namely, the Cricketers and the Footballers. In a game played in mid-October, the Cricketers proved victorious by virtue of a dropped goal by Wright. The Footballers controlled the entire contest and scored six tries but, as they were unable to convert any of them into goals, lost the match.¹⁰⁴ This was one of the Rugby Union laws at the time. The teams were:

Cricketers--Mitchell (captain), Eden, Wright, Stratford, Blanchard, Black, Reeves, Frere, Stockton, Jones, Dundas, Thorbourne, Clark, Gillman, Hamber.

¹⁰²"Football", The Winnipeg Daily Times, October 3, 1881, p. 1.

¹⁰³Ibid.

¹⁰⁴"Cricketers vs. Footballers", The Winnipeg Times, October 19,

Footballers--Campbell (captain), Keith, Graham, Braithwaite, Coldwell, Holland, Dalton, Young, Wonham, Foster, Feron, Cummings, Howell, Millar.

Umpires--W. H. C. Dickens, A. H. Dickens.¹⁰⁵

Probably as a result of an increased attendance of players, someone suggested that Winnipeg should send a team to Great Britain, but the tour did not take place.¹⁰⁶

Among the pioneers of Rugby were the following men. J. A. Campbell, a splendid player who learned the game in Scotland and who became the first president of the Manitoba Rugby Football Union, in 1892, Lieutenant-Colonel H. W. A. Chambre, P. A. Macdonald, Keith, Blanchard, H. Kyall, E. W. H. Armstrong, H. G. Wilson, W. Clark, G. Norquay, A. R. D. Paterson and B. P. Dewar.¹⁰⁷ In 1885 and 1886, a series of games were played between the North-West Field Force, under Captain H. W. A. Chambre, and the home guards. In 1886, the Winnipeg club met the Royal School of Mounted Infantry (R.S.M.I.), and some very stubborn contests took place between the military men and the civilians, at Driving Park. The organization of the R.S.M.I. squad was due to the efforts of Captain Macdonell, the commanding officer of the force, who was himself a good player and who encouraged the soldiers to continue playing in spite of the many defeats sustained by them.

¹⁰⁵Ibid.

¹⁰⁶"Football", The Winnipeg Daily Times, October 19, 1882, p. 2.

¹⁰⁷"Rugby Football-Ancient and Honorable", loc. cit.

In 1887, T. Walton, a student who had played with the Winnipeg fifteen, aroused some interest in Rugby at St. John's College, and formed a team. "Upon a very uneven ground, overgrown with weeds lying between the deanery and the present school house, Johnians first commenced chasing the pigskin under the direction of their able leader."¹⁰⁸ In the fall of 1888, Virden and Moosomin had sides and, in 1889, Plum Creek and Brandon fielded teams. The R.S.M.I. squad travelled to Brandon and won by a score of three goals and seven tries to zero.

In September, 1890, the Ninetieth Rifles Regiment formed a club and decided that their uniforms would be rifle-green jerseys, knickerbockers and stockings, with the red badge of the regiment to be worn over the left breast. Some of the original members were: J. W. C. Swan, Dennis, H. Tulloch, E. W. Mermagen, A. N. Mouat, H. S. Stead, W. Greenhalgh, S. H. Jones, J. F. Hall, J. B. M. Chambre, McAllister, J. W. Prescott, Midgely, McCulloch, and H. W. A. Chambre (captain).¹⁰⁹ The Rugby club existed for two seasons only.

The North-West Mounted Police and Moosomin. Also, in September of 1890, the North-West Mounted Police (N.W.M.P.) from Regina issued a challenge to Winnipeg for matches in Rugby and cricket, and it was promptly accepted. The Manitoba Free Press commented: "This is the first time in the club history of eleven years that the Winnipegs have

¹⁰⁸Ibid.

¹⁰⁹Article in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], September 20, 1890, p. 8.

had an outside club to play against."¹¹⁰ The Sunday afternoon arrival of the Police was a delightful event:

There was a large crowd at the C. P. R. station yesterday afternoon to welcome the detachment of the Mounted Police from Regina who have come to Winnipeg to try conclusions with the cricketers and footballers of this city and amuse theatre goers with amateur theatricals. The detachment consisted of forty men and six officers, the latter being Commissioner Herchmer, Surgeon Dodds, Major Jarvis, Captain Howe, Inspectors Rutledge and Macdonell. The "boys in red" were accompanied by their splendid band, nineteen strong, which paraded up Main Street from the station to the Grand Union, where they are quartered, playing appropriate airs, the music being listened to with great delight by the thronged streets. The officers and men are billeted at the different¹¹¹ hotels, and some are staying at Fort Osborne or with friends.

Just when the Mounted Police began to play Rugby has not been determined but it is likely that it was a year or two after L. W. Herchmer became Commissioner of the Regina Division, in 1886. During the fifteen year period under his administration, the Force earned a remarkable reputation for discipline, efficiency and social graces.¹¹²

. . .The personnel of the North-West Mounted Police was selected with such care that it was almost impossible for any objectionable element to find a place. Many of the men were Britishers of good family and education. Eton, Merchiston and George Watson's were represented there, as were Oxford and St. Andrews and Trinity College, Dublin. Several men who had held commissions in British cavalry regiments and had found life on a prairie farm harsh and distasteful, were glad to turn to the smart and ordered wholesomeness of the Mounted Police.¹¹³

As some men had been educated in Britain, it is not surprising that Rugby football was among the sports that were enjoyed at the Regina Barracks.

¹¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹¹ "The Rough Riders", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], September 29, 1890, p. 8.

¹¹² Z. MacC. and M. A. Hamilton, These are the Prairies (Regina: School Aids and Text Book Publishing Company Ltd., 1948), pp. 125, 130.

¹¹³ Ibid.

During their six-day stay in Winnipeg, the police played both cricket and Rugby. In the cricket matches, held during the first two days, they defeated the Royal School of Mounted Infantry but lost to the Winnipeg Cricket Club. In Rugby, they lost heavily to the Winnipeg Football Club by a score of 39-4, but once again triumphed over the Mounted Infantry.¹¹⁴ Except for the desertion of a fellow named Conway on the day after they arrived, the Mounted Police considered its tour a decided success.

The Winnipeg roster consisted of the following: Frith, C. D. Drayson, H. D. Tulloch (captain), F. W. Beckett, S. R. Pennefather, Norquay, Moss, Denton, E. M. Robinson, Smith, P. Tulloch, C. E. T. Clarence, Cook, and T. H. Lorimer.¹¹⁵ In one of the games, the players were:

R. S. M. I.--Dennis (captain), Harrison, C. Edwards, Rutledge, H. Harrison, A. Adamson, Timmis, Judges, Young, Passey, Hardcastle, Harrison, S. Garbutt, Graham, Champness.

N. W. M. P.--S. Heap, S. Marshall, Drupp, J. Clare, Jenkins, Pennefather, A. C. Macdonell, Stewart, E. Heffernan, Honeyman, Arnott, J. H. Currier, Macnamara, Garnham, Macdonald.

Referee--H. Tulloch.¹¹⁶

Three weeks later, the Winnipeg club was host to a squad known

¹¹⁴Articles in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 3 and 4, 1890, p. 4.

¹¹⁵Ibid.

¹¹⁶"The Police Go Home", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 4, 1890.

as the Eastern Assiniboia Football Team, which travelled from the settlements of Moosomin and Cannington Manor in the Northwest Territory district of Assiniboia. Both settlements were begun in 1882.¹¹⁷ Moosomin was established by a group of Scottish crofters, and Cannington Manor was initiated by Captain E. M. Pierce as a colonization attempt to bring gracious living to the empty frontier. Pierce came from England in 1882 and presented to the Prime Minister, John A. Macdonald, a plan for an English community based on agriculture and the processing of farm products.¹¹⁸ He secured homesteads for himself and his four sons a few miles east of the Moose Mountain Indian Reservation and forty miles from Moosomin, which was the nearest settlement and, in 1882, the western terminus of the railroad.

Pierce took up land near Moose Mountain, in southeast Saskatchewan, and peopled it with well-to-do English families or young men with capital. The Cannington people brought their finery of leisure--dinner jackets and ballgowns, cricket bats and tennis rackets--and occupied themselves with fox hunts, dances, shoots and sports while hired labourers attended to the farming.¹¹⁹

In 1889, the sporting life of the community was quickened by the arrival from England of the three Beckton brothers, Ernest, Billy and Bertie--wealthy, pleasure-bent, irresponsible English public school products who had somehow failed to mature beyond adolescence. They...played rugby, cricket, and tennis, and followed up every victory or defeat with a carnival of alcohol-inspired high jinks reminiscent of Boat Race Night.¹²⁰

¹¹⁷Douglas Hill, The Opening of the Canadian West (London: William Heinemann Ltd., 1967), pp. 175, 177.

¹¹⁸A. E. Hewlett, Cannington Manor Historic Park (Saskatchewan Diamond Jubilee and Canada Centennial Corporation, 1965) p. 2.

¹¹⁹Hill, op. cit., p. 175.

¹²⁰Edward McCourt, Saskatchewan (Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1968), pp. 30-31.

Football is remembered by the rumpus kicked up in the Walker Theatre (Winnipeg) by the East Assiniboia team with five Canningtonians including the popular parson Rev. Cartwright on it who defeated Winnipeg and had been handsomely dined and wined by them...two of them spent the night in the cooler I believe.¹²¹

The cultural life of Cannington Manor was, in the main, self-sustaining and was stimulated occasionally by visits from Bertram Tennyson, a nephew of the Poet Laureate and resident of Moosomin. Gradually, however, the community dispersed. Some families moved to a less oppressive climate, a few residents died, and many returned to England.¹²² Few people remained on the farm and the leisure-class population of Cannington Manor disappeared before the turn of the century.

In the Eastern Assiniboia team's first game away from home, A. S. Le Mesurier's try gave them a victory over Winnipeg in a match described as "the best exhibition of the game ever seen here."¹²³ According to the following article, the visitors had impressive reputations:

Back--Bellhouse, Fettes, Scotland, good collar and kick.

Three-quarters--Le Mesurier, Rochester House, United Cranmess, fast and dodgy.

--F. Hill, Marlborough, Somerset Co., one of the fastest three-quarters in England.

--K. Price, a sure tackle and certain drop, fair speed.

Half--M. R. Currie, Clifton and Landhurst, very hard working, useful in any part of the field. (M. R. C. played forward with the home club for two years).

¹²¹Hewlett, op. cit., p. 17.

¹²²Ibid., p. 3.

¹²³Article in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], November 6, 1890, p. 8.

--H. Moore, Loretto, beautiful tackle and very quick.

Forwards--McClorg, Clifton, Rossall; Machell, both very good. Always on the ball.

--Pratt, Hart, useful and hard working. Worth a place on any team.

--Paramere, Rochester House, very powerful forward.

--Beckton, Rugby, Clarke, Haileybury, pass and dribble well.

--Tennyson, Royal Naval College, one of the hardest working forwards in England.

--E. Gates, King's College School, London Trojans, Richmond, always on the ball.

--Van Millingen, Constantinople, the only Turkish trained forward in the country.

--H. Christie, Penrice, spare men.¹²⁴

The players who actually made the trip to Winnipeg were: K. A. Price, R. B. Clark, C. N. Hill, F. D. Hill, R. J. Penrice, O. H. Millingen and M. R. Currie (Moosomin); E. S. George, H. C. Moore, A. S. Le Mesurier, A. L. Bellhouse, J. R. Paramere, E. Beckton and W. Beckton (Cannington Manor).¹²⁵

The visits by the North-West Mounted Police and Eastern Assiniboia sides were responsible for the immediate increase of player participation and public interest in Rugby football in southern Manitoba.¹²⁶ The Willow Grove Football Club, made up of Minnedosa and Neepawa devotees, expressed a desire to have a match before the winter weather set in, and the recently organized Ninetieth Club indicated likewise.¹²⁷ Neither contest took place, however, due to the frozen ground.

In the spring of 1891, Commissioner L. W. Herchmer of the

¹²⁴"Winnipeg v. Eastern Assiniboia," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 24, 1890, p. 8.

¹²⁵Article in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], November 6, 1890, p. 8.

¹²⁶Ibid.

¹²⁷Ibid.

North-West Mounted Police planned to host a Rugby tournament at the Regina post and to raise fifteen hundred dollars to defray expenses.¹²⁸ In addition, the North-West Mounted Police Depot Division Rugby Football Club took the initiative in forming a Manitoba and Northwest Territory Rugby Union with a view to establishing Rugby on a firm basis in the defined area.¹²⁹

The tournament was the first of its kind ever held in the North-west Territories and, at first, attracted the interest of Battleford, Calgary, Lethbridge, Moosomin, and Winnipeg.¹³⁰ Only the Police, Winnipeg and Moosomin entered teams finally, but the venture was still a success. The Police officers offered as a prize fifteen medals, which were presented by Mrs. Macdonnell, the wife of the North-West Mounted Police team captain, and which became the property of the tournament winners.¹³¹ Another award was the Hamilton Cup, a challenge trophy for club supremacy, donated in 1890 by L. A. Hamilton, Canadian Pacific Railway land commissioner and president of the Winnipeg Football Club.¹³²

The games were played on May 25 and 26 under a hot sun. On the first day, Moosomin defeated the Mounted Police as Winnipeg drew the bye and, on the second day, Winnipeg overcame Moosomin by one goal and two tries to nil, to win the tournament and the medals.

¹²⁸Ibid.

¹²⁹"Football", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 23, 1891, p. 4.

¹³⁰Ibid.

¹³¹Ibid.

¹³²Ibid.



FIGURE 6
MOOSOMIN RUGBY FOOTBALL TEAM, MAY, 1911

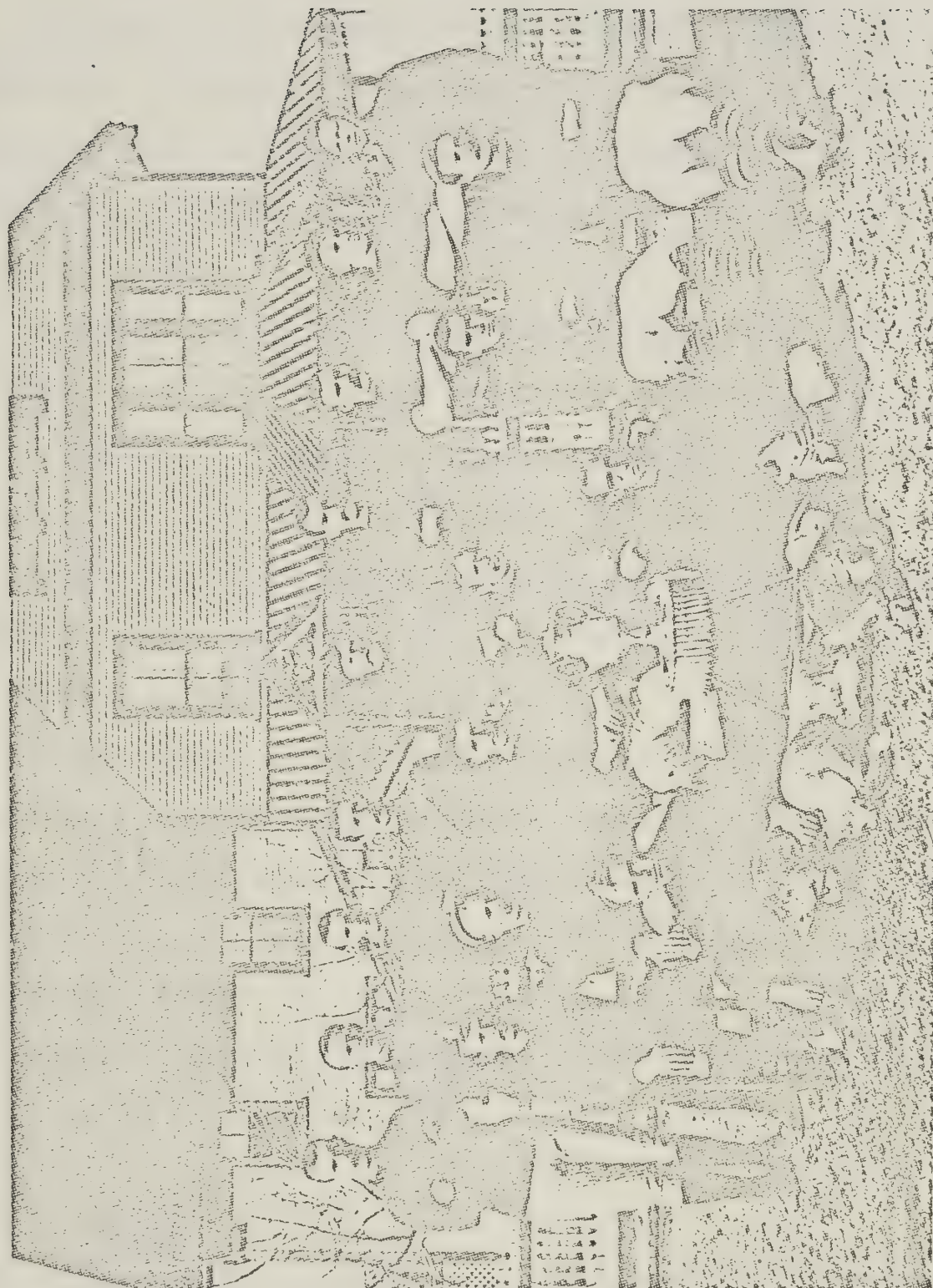


FIGURE 7

NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE RUGBY TEAM, MAY, 1891

Members of the three teams were as follows:

Winnipeg--H. C. Adams, W. G. Bain (captain), R. Davis, W. J. K. Osborne, F. W. Beckett, H. S. Stead, P. Tulloch, H. B. Tulloch, W. S. Chisholm, S. R. Pennefather, V. Wetmore, J. Norquay, T. Norquay, W. Toole, T. H. Lorimer. Spares: A. N. Mouat, E. Jarvis, J. Hall. Umpire: W. Bain.¹³³

Moosomin--A. Fox, R. Penrice, E. Price, K. A. Price, A. Le Mesurier, F. Hill, A. E. Christie, Canon Pratt, Rev. W. Cartwright, B. Tennyson, E. A. McClorg, R. Machell, A. Hart, M. R. Currie. Spare: C. Park.¹³⁴

N. W. M. P.--Insp. A. C. Macdonell, Sgt.-Maj. Garnham, Staff-Sgt. Macnamara, Sgt. A. A. Sparrow, Corps. Currier, W. Rossiter, Cooper, Consts. Salmon, J. W. Griffiths, V. H. Smythe, J. Clare, J. Bullough, S. Carter, E. Heffernan.¹³⁵

The captain of the Mounted Police side, A. C. Macdonnell, was a graduate of Royal Military College, at Kingston, who served with the Police until 1905, when he retired with the rank of Superintendent. He fought in the Boer War, where he was seriously wounded, and was awarded the Queen's Medal. Furthermore, he commanded the First Canadian Division in the First World War and eventually became Sir Archibald Macdonell, K. C. B., C. M. G., D. S. O..¹³⁶

¹³³Ibid.

¹³⁴"The Tournament", The Standard [Regina], May 29, 1891, p. 8.

¹³⁵Ibid.

¹³⁶John P. Turner, The North-West Mounted Police: 1873-1893, vol. 2 (Ottawa: King's Printer and Controller of Stationery, 1950), p. 446.

The match for the silver challenge cup did not take place until late October, 1891, when Moosomin met and defeated the Regina North-West Mounted Police in a convincing manner, on the infield of the Moosomin race track. C. G. I. Currie, B. Tennyson, and E. A. C. McLorg scored tries and A. Hart kicked two goals for the winners.¹³⁷ The players were:

N. W. M. P.--W. H. McMahon, W. de Rossiter, A. LaPerriere, R. Barfoot, J. C. Griffith, W. Saunders, G. W. Currier, Donaldson, Insp. W. H. Scarth, A. A. Sparrow, E. Hoskins, V. H. Smyth, J. Brothers, J. Bullough, S. Carter (captain).

Moosomin--A. L. Bellhouse, F. T. Hill (captain), K. A. Price, C. G. I. Currie, H. Moore, B. Tennyson, E. A. C. McLorg, M. R. Currie, R. Machell, A. Hart, Canon Pratt, E. Gates, H. P. Christie, A. E. Christie, Millingen.¹³⁸

"The Winnipeg team, notwithstanding urgent invitations from Moosomin, failed to put in an appearance and thus forfeited its right to the cup."¹³⁹ Apparently, its best players were not able to make the trip.

Growth and Decline in the 1890's. Evidence of more competition was noticed again in the autumn of 1891, in Winnipeg, as both St. John's College and the Winnipeg club fielded second fifteens. St. John's was

¹³⁷Article in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 31, 1891, p. 5.

¹³⁸Ibid.

¹³⁹Ibid.

an Anglican Church school primarily designed to produce clergy for the church, and many young Englishmen with such a desire arrived each year.¹⁴⁰

Cricket was played in the spring as soon as the snow had gone and the old English Rugby game in September when we assembled after the summer holidays. The game was played until the snow came in October or November. Some of the masters played in the forward line.¹⁴¹

A Lay Master, Cowley, was an example, "although well over forty-five, he played forward on our Rugby team and was always on the ball."¹⁴² Many of the masters and lecturers were men who had been educated at English public schools.¹⁴³

The number of teams continued to increase in 1892, as the town of Whitewood and the Osborne Rugby Football Club of Winnipeg added sides. At a meeting held in the Winnipeg Hotel, on September 28, 1892, the constitution of the Winnipeg club was changed to enable a second unit, the Osborne Football Club, to emerge. Many of the new members were former Ninetieth Battalion or Dragoon players. The honorary president was C. C. Chipman and the captain was E. W. Mermagen.¹⁴⁴

A four-team tournament, on October 28 and 29, for the L. A. Hamilton Challenge Cup resulted in the home club, Winnipeg, being victors. By 1894, all the teams in the Manitoba Rugby Union were able

¹⁴⁰W. A. Griesbach, I Remember (Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946) p. 164.

¹⁴¹Ibid. ¹⁴²Ibid., p. 160.

¹⁴³Ibid., pp. 158, 165.

¹⁴⁴"Rugby Football--Ancient and Honorable", loc. cit.



FIGURE 8

WINNIPEG RUGBY FOOTBALL TEAM, OCTOBER, 1892

to play four games in the spring and four in the fall. Some of the townspeople in Regina even formed a group to have a contest with the North-West Mounted Police. A proposed tournament at the Regina Barracks, involving teams from Winnipeg, Moosomin, Calgary and the Mounted Police, did not materialize as only Moosomin and the Police showed up to compete for the Hamilton Cup. The Mounted Police side was awarded the trophy after Corporal Palmer scored two tries to lead it to victory.¹⁴⁵

Interest in Rugby lessened somewhat in 1895 and the Hamilton Cup was not played for. The 1896 renewal was held in Winnipeg and the North-West Mounted Police team was very anxious to retain the cup.

A minstrel entertainment will be held at the Barracks on the 9th inst. and in the town hall on the 12th. The proceeds will be used to defray expenses of a representative team to be sent to Winnipeg to defend the Hamilton Cup and the championship of Manitoba and the Northwest, now held by the N. W. M. P. Rugby Football Team.¹⁴⁶

Only St. John's, the Police and Winnipeg were involved, and the latter won the final match to earn ownership of the trophy for the coming year.

Ever since the formation of the Manitoba and Northwest Territory Rugby Union, many features of Canadian football were incorporated into the English game. In 1896, the Canadian rules were adopted and the large scrummages were replaced by the "wing game".¹⁴⁷

¹⁴⁵"N. W. M. P. vs. Moosomin," The Standard [Regina], October 18, 1894, p. 3.

¹⁴⁶"Local and General," The Standard [Regina], October 1, 1896, p. 8.

¹⁴⁷"Rugby Football--Ancient and Honorable", loc. cit.

With heavy men on the wing line (the Canadian game was now being played), led by Capt. H. A. K. Drury and a fast trio of halves in M. Irvine, Benson and C. Boswell, and C. O. McIntyre, one of the smartest quarters playing the game here, the Pegs had this year a great team.¹⁴⁸

Interest in Rugby Union football was non-existent until the spring of 1908, when an attempt was made to have a contest on the Jarvis Street ground of the Canadian Pacific Railway Athletic Association. "W. S. Drake, of the C. P. R. land department, will be glad to hear of any team wishing for a game with the C. P. R. Rugby team...."¹⁴⁹ With this invitation in mind, athletes from the growing English population in the city formed a side, named it the Nomads, and played the C. P. R. squad.

In the autumn, a core of Welsh, Irish, English and South African players organized the Barbarians and opened the season with a victory over the C. P. R. The lineups were:

Barbarians--R. C. Cooper, R. C. Bell, S. Clarke, T. Smith, C. I. Barber, A. Hare, R. D. Pinkerton, W. F. Edwards, R. S. Twinning, G. N. Denton, J. Hicks, I. E. Heaslett, V. G. Jones, S. F. Trotter (captain), B. Ackland.

C. P. R.--Everett, B. Lewis, Jackson (captain), Slattey, Drake or Brown, Porter, Scrambler, Pinhey, McCaig, Forrester, Manbey, Scobell, Ward, Bright, Chatfield.¹⁵⁰

¹⁴⁸Ibid.

¹⁴⁹"Will Play English Rugby", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April 24, 1908, p. 6,

¹⁵⁰"Football", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], October 10, 1908, p. 3.

Observing the influence of British immigrants on sport in Manitoba, a columnist for the Manitoba Free Press wrote: "Many old country men came to the west in big numbers and the games they learned at home flourished in the town where they took up their new home."¹⁵¹ In Winnipeg, a large number returned to playing Rugby and by 1910, six teams were competing in spring and fall leagues. Five of the six clubs, namely Harlequins, Nomads, Welsh, Barbarians, and Yorkshire White Rose, were composed almost exclusively of immigrants, while the Young Conservatives contained mostly Canadian-born players.

The pre-war revival of Rugby in Winnipeg lasted seven years, and in that period three trophies were donated. J. R. McKenzie offered the Spring Challenge Cup in April, 1910; a Mr. Huston contributed the Irish Cup in April, 1911; and the Honorable Colin H. Campbell presented the Manitoba Cup, emblematic of the British Rugby Union Championship of Manitoba, in 1912. The Welsh club demonstrated its superiority by winning a minimum of one trophy almost every year.

Development in Calgary and Edmonton. The present provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan were still districts of the Northwest Territories when the pioneer wheat farmers and ranchers moved into its southern sections in the 1880's. In Alberta, the establishment of law and order by the North-West Mounted Police and the challenge of a new, untried territory attracted scores of settlers to the sparsely-populated

¹⁵¹Ibid.

settlements. Many volunteers who had fought in the North-West Rebellion, in 1885, remained in the west. Great numbers of the crews who had worked on the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway across the prairies decided to stay as well, resulting in the growth of some existing towns and the beginning of others.¹⁵²

Calgary was founded in the summer of 1875, when a contingent of the North-West Mounted Police established a camp near the confluence of the Bow and Elbow Rivers.¹⁵³ It remained a minor trading post for the Hudson's Bay Company and the I. G. Baker and Company, until 1883, when the population suddenly increased to six hundred as a result of the Canadian Pacific Railway reaching there. The Mounted Police were occupied with protecting the Indians against the newcomers, guarding the cattlemen and their stock against the Indians, and apprehending the horse thieves and cattle smugglers who swarmed into the area. They seemingly had little free time for sporting activities at first, but were likely responsible for introducing Rugby football to Calgary and for initiating two matches in November, 1890. The fact that some of the policemen were from Great Britain, where they likely had previous playing experience, may explain their leading role in this sport in the prairie provinces.

In Lethbridge, the first game of Rugby Union football was played in late March, 1891, when the North-West Mounted Police opposed a

¹⁵²S. Smith (ed.), Edmonton Visitors' Guide (Edmonton: H. E. Hamly, 1964), p. 11.

¹⁵³Turner, op. cit., p. 472.

civilian fifteen.¹⁵⁴ One week later:

At a meeting held at the Lethbridge House on April 2, 1891, for the purpose of forming a Rugby football club, a communication from Regina was read inviting the club to join the North-West and Manitoba Rugby Association.¹⁵⁵

Practice was conducted on a regular basis but no mention could be found of Lethbridge establishing any connection with the association.

In both Calgary and Edmonton the general interest in sporting events was high throughout the year, and in 1892 a home-and-home series in baseball, cricket and lacrosse took place. A group of enthusiasts in Edmonton felt that Rugby should be included as well.

Accordingly:

A meeting of the football club was held Tuesday evening last when the following officers were elected: President: W. S. Edmiston, committee: R. Hardisty, J. F. Adamson, Rev. C. Cunningham, J. C. C. Bremner, Insp. Chalmers; secretary-treasurer: Campbell Young. The membership fee was fixed at \$1. A challenge was sent to Calgary to play at Edmonton on the 18th, which may be accepted. Members of the club are specially requested to turn out and practice in the hope that the footballers may give a better account of themselves than did the baseball and cricket teams.¹⁵⁶

The anticipated game did not take place, however, and the Edmonton Bulletin commented on this topic:

While the Edmonton teams were in Calgary, one of the Calgary football players lead some of the Edmonton boys to believe that there was a good chance of a Calgary football team visiting Edmonton this fall; so on the arrival of the teams from Calgary a meeting was held, a football club formed and a challenge sent at

¹⁵⁴"Good Friday", The Semi-Weekly News [Lethbridge], March 31, 1891, p. 3.

¹⁵⁵"Rugby Football", The Semi-Weekly News [Lethbridge], April 3, 1891, p. 3.

¹⁵⁶"Local", Edmonton Bulletin, October 10, 1892, p. 8.

once to the secretary of the Calgary football club, asking them if they could come here to play a match, but the Calgary secretary has not thought it worthwhile to answer it. If the Calgary team cannot come here they might at least have the civility to answer the letters.¹⁵⁷

No games were played in Edmonton until the spring of 1893, when some men from Clover Bar met the Edmonton squad and outscored them by one goal and four tries to nil. Clover Bar was a small settlement which was located six miles east of Edmonton and which contained a group of English and Scottish immigrants who owned farms.¹⁵⁸ Both of the following teams were without one player:

Edmonton-Griffiths, R. Hardisty, L. R. Forbes, R. B. Nutt, T. W. Chalmers, Glover, C. Young (captain), G. Creswell, Hall, G. Wright, A. Pattison, D. Stewart, A. H. Goodwin, W. Patton.

Clover Bar--H. Hope, A. Adamson, F. Cory, White, W. F. Edmiston, J. F. Adamson, H. Edmiston, T. Mackee, L. Adamson, C. Bremner, F. Braine, W. Fielders, C. West, J. Williams.¹⁵⁹

Initially, very few Rugby matches were played in both Calgary and Edmonton. The most popular dates for games appeared to be Queen Victoria's birthday, on May 24, and Thanksgiving Day, in the fall. Cricket and baseball were more desirable sports in the summer months while curling and ice hockey were more appropriate than Rugby football

¹⁵⁷"Sports", Edmonton Bulletin, October 24, 1892, p. 6.

¹⁵⁸Griesbach, op. cit., p. 47.

¹⁵⁹"Football", Edmonton Bulletin, May 23, 1893, p. 6.



FIGURE 9
EDMONTON RUGBY TEAM, 1892

in the winter climate conditions of freezing temperatures and light snowfall.

In the spring of 1895, the players from Clover Bar and Edmonton arranged to have a match at Fort Saskatchewan, which at that time was the headquarters of the North-West Mounted Police 'G' Division. Whether many of the men thought that the twenty mile journey north-east to the Fort was too far to travel for a match, or whether they remained behind to plant their crops, is not known. The fact is that only three Edmonton players showed up. Nevertheless, a scrimmage was held and a meeting took place afterward at the Mansion House Hotel, where seventeen representatives were selected to play a Calgary squad on May 24. A decision was made to call the group the Fort Saskatchewan football team and to have each member wear a white jersey with a black cross on the left breast. The following men were chosen: H. Hope, R. G. Hardisty (captain), F. Cory, A. W. Adamson, J. F. Adamson, W. Jackson, H. Edmiston, L. Armstead, F. Braine, C. Blair, L. R. Forbes, G. Creswell, R. C. McDonald, J. Williams, reserves--D'Easum, Glover,¹⁶⁰

The May 24 sports day was an exciting experience. In addition to the Rugby, cricket, bicycle and gun clubs coming from Calgary, special events such as horse racing, the tug-of-war, and the hose reel race were featured.¹⁶¹ The Calgary and Edmonton Railway, which was a Canadian Pacific Railway spur line completed in 1891, even added a special train for the day.

¹⁶⁰"Football", Edmonton Bulletin, May 6, 1895, p. 1.

¹⁶¹"Calgary and the Sports", Edmonton Bulletin, May 16, 1895, p. 4.

The sports committee which has been making arrangements for the due celebration of the 24th of May in Edmonton received a telegram this morning from Robt. Kerr, supt. of passenger traffic on the C. P. R., granting a rate of \$5 for the round trip from Calgary, good from May 23rd to 27th.¹⁶²

The Calgary excursion train arrived on Thursday at 7 p.m. with five coaches and 176 passengers, 157 of whom were from Calgary and points south....It left Calgary at 12:30 making the run in 7 hours, nearly 30 miles an hour including stops.¹⁶³

The Calgary Rugby team that was defeated two goals to none consisted of: Oliver (captain), Douglas, D'Easum, Morgan, Ross, Smart, Newbolt, Elwood, Gwyer, Clarke, Dodd, Baxter, and Viney.¹⁶⁴ The Edmonton brass band and the Indian boys band from the St. Albert Orphanage enlivened the proceedings, prompting the Edmonton Bulletin to note: "They played surprisingly well."¹⁶⁵ Three weeks later, on June 19, the same Saskatchewan team went south to Calgary and won 8-5.

Surprisingly, after the high degree of interest shown towards Rugby in 1895, very few games were played for the next twelve years in both Edmonton and Calgary. In some years there were no matches at all, as soccer appeared to surpass Rugby as an athletic endeavor. In the fall of 1907, Edmonton arranged a match with the town of Strathcona, which was located across from Edmonton on the south side of the North

¹⁶²"The Queen's Birthday", Edmonton Bulletin, May 2, 1895, p. 2.

¹⁶³"Local", Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1895, p. 1.

¹⁶⁴"Football Match", Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1895, p. 2.

¹⁶⁵"Notes", Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1895, p. 2.

Saskatchewan River, and which was to become part of Edmonton in 1912.¹⁶⁶

The rivalry between the two towns was intense and sporting events were only one outlet in which this animosity was manifested. "Football matches...between teams of the two towns usually broke up in a free fight."¹⁶⁷ The scene of these spectacles was the Edmonton Exhibition Grounds, which were situated at that time near the present-day power plant.¹⁶⁸ The rivalry with Calgary, the only other club in Alberta, appeared to be just as heated.

Strathcona lost to Edmonton 10-0 on September 21, 1907, but accepted an invitation from Calgary to journey some two hundred miles to play on October 31, Thanksgiving Day. "This was the first Rugby football game which had been played in Calgary for many, many years," and Strathcona lost 15-0.¹⁶⁹

On the following Saturday, Calgary lost quite badly to an Edmonton side, which the Edmonton Bulletin quoted as "hurriedly selected."¹⁷⁰ The final score was 23-5 and the athletes were:

¹⁶⁶J. W. Horan, West Nor'West: A History of Alberta (Edmonton: Northgate Books, 1945), p. 61.

¹⁶⁷Griesbach, op. cit., p. 151.

¹⁶⁸Griesbach, op. cit., p. 327.

¹⁶⁹"The Strathcona-Calgary Football Match Thursday," Edmonton Bulletin, November 2, 1907, p. 12.

¹⁷⁰"Sporting News", Edmonton Bulletin, November 11, 1907, p. 7.

Edmonton--P. Hardisty, McLean, Wilkinson, Christie, Dyke, Jackson (captain), Dodd, Poapst, A. J. McDonald, C. Rae, Griffiths, Hinton, M. R. Cowan, J. M. McDonald.

Calgary--Jamieson, Dobbie, Gray, Drury, Sawers, Mason, Wyssonan, W. Millet, Ritchie, Harris, Kemp, Whittaker, Jephson, Haig, Hazeldon.

Referee--F. de Pass.¹⁷¹

A return match was played on November 16 at the Western College grounds in Calgary before six hundred spectators, and Edmonton was again victorious, winning by a 10-5 score. One of the newspaper reporters had previously commented: "If Edmonton can win this game it will make them the undisputed champions of the Province and the only regret is that there is no cup to be presented."¹⁷² The teams which faced each other on this occasion were:

Edmonton--Christie, Percy, F. de Pass, Dahme, P. Hardisty, Dyke, Rattray, Graham, Harrison, Tucker, Marshall, Reid, Poapst, Griffiths.

Calgary--Drury, Dobbie, Grey, Gary, Sawers, Wilson, Daintree, Jephson, Ritchie, Haig, Harris, Hazeldon, Stewart, Bruce.¹⁷³

Edmonton's Percy Hardisty was an all-round athlete of this early era who was "born of pioneer stock in the shadow of old Fort Edmonton", and who excelled in curling, badminton, golf and cricket, as well as

¹⁷¹Ibid.

¹⁷²"Meet Calgary Saturday", Edmonton Bulletin, November 14, 1907, p. 9.

¹⁷³"Champions of Alberta", Edmonton Bulletin, November 18, 1907, p. 8.

Rugby.¹⁷⁴ He was a fast sprinter, had been a member of the Canadian rowing team at Henley, and had played Canadian football with the Toronto Argonauts eight years before.¹⁷⁵

In spite of the recent victories over the Calgary squads, an increasing demand for the Canadian adaptation of Rugby football began to be voiced. The Canadian game, or Canadian Rugby as it was called, had been very popular in Regina, Moose Jaw, Winnipeg, and in several southern Ontario cities, for over ten years.

There is no question about it but that the Canadian rules will govern the Rugby game in Alberta next year. In a recent comment on a Rugby game in Edmonton, the following statement was made by the Bulletin: "The spectators enjoyed the game, but were not conversant with the English rules, being more used to the wing line play of the Canadian game." "It is the same in Calgary," says the Albertan.¹⁷⁶

One week later, the following article reflected the desire for adopting the Canadian rules:

One of the Edmonton players while in Calgary gave an interview to a daily newspaper and stated that the game as played under the English rules was the most popular in Edmonton and that it would be impossible to put a team on the field under any other conditions. The question arises, upon what authority does he base such a statement. The English game was played here this season and appreciated as far as it went, but that was only because the game as it is played in the East was not given a fair trial. The English game is, of course, a good game and it is older, but in Ontario, Quebec, and the eastern states where they play real rugby football they have an improved style that has attracted an attendance of as high as 4,500 people at one game.

¹⁷⁴Paul Sabourin, "Sports in Alberta", in W. G. Hardy (ed.), The Alberta Golden Jubilee Anthology (McClelland and Stewart of Canada Limited, 1955), p. 262.

¹⁷⁵Ibid.

¹⁷⁶"Sporting Brevities", Edmonton Bulletin, November 15, 1907, p. 9.

As a matter of fact, the general public of Edmonton, four-fifths of which is made up of American and Eastern Canadians, have expressed a desire to see the popular game of the east. They admit interest in the English game but it is because they like rugby and it is the only sampling of it they have got. The people who have witnessed one game of eastern rugby have gained a liking for the massiveness of it that the English game does not satisfy.¹⁷⁷

Evidence that some of the players actually preferred the Canadian game was not long in appearing.

The all-star Edmonton Rugby team challenges the all-star Strathcona team to a match on Saturday, December 7th, one-half to be played the English rules and one-half to be played the Canadian intercollegiate rules.¹⁷⁸

Due to inclement weather, however, this match did not take place and no further games were arranged during the remaining weeks of 1907.

During the first week of October, 1908, three Calgary clubs met to organize the Calgary Rugby Union. Dr. Mason presided over the meeting, during which he underwent some difficulty in adjudging a debate between the Y. M. C. A. and Tigers delegates, who upheld the Canadian rules, and the Hillhurst representatives, who wanted to maintain the English rules.¹⁷⁹ Unfortunately for the latter, their wishes were not complied with, as the rules of the Canadian Rugby Union were chosen to govern play in Calgary. Shortly thereafter, Mr. Whitaker, secretary of the Calgary Tigers, wrote to the secretary of the sports committee at the University of Alberta, in Edmonton, suggesting that a Canadian

¹⁷⁷"Better Than Nothing", Edmonton Bulletin, November 20, 1907, p. 9.

¹⁷⁸"Sporting Brevities", Edmonton Bulletin, December 4, 1907, p. 9.

¹⁷⁹"Calgary Rugby Union", Edmonton Bulletin, October 2, 1908, p. 9.

football team be organized.¹⁸⁰ As a result of these incidents, Rugby football was only played briefly in Alberta for the next five and one-half years. The Alberta Union proposed sending a team to Vancouver in 1910 and 1911, but not until 1912 did a side actually go. Twenty members from the three Calgary clubs, Wanderers, Welsh and Pirates, paid their own expenses in order to travel to the coast. "They are all former old country players and have only been playing the game in Alberta for two seasons."¹⁸¹ The Calgary team lost all three matches by the following scores:

October 26	Vancouver at Vancouver	Lost 20-4
28	Vancouver at Vancouver	Lost 26-0
31	Victoria at Victoria	Lost 45-3

In April, 1914, a group who called themselves the Barbarians was formed in Edmonton and two sides were chosen for a match. The captain, J. A. Shaw, led one team, the vice-captain, S. M. Tate, led the other, and B. S. Walton, the club secretary, officiated.¹⁸² Eager for competition, the Barbarians' officials inquired about a team in Calgary and expressed the desire for a fixture. The reaction from the Calgary followers was so favorable that a team was selected, the challenge from Edmonton was accepted, and practices commenced immediately.¹⁸³

¹⁸⁰"Rugby Practice Tuesday", Edmonton Bulletin, September 28, 1908, p. 7.

¹⁸¹"Calgary Rugbyists Arrive on Coast", The Daily Province, [Vancouver], October 25, 1912, p. 12.

¹⁸²"Barbarians Played Match on Saturday", Edmonton Bulletin, April 20, 1914, p. 9.

¹⁸³"Rugby Game, May 25", Edmonton Bulletin, May 13, 1914, p. 11.

One game was held, on May 25, at the South Side Athletic Grounds, in Edmonton, and the Barbarians triumphed 8-3. The teams were:

Calgary--Royce, Ward, Rooke, C. Roughton, C. Roughton, Selkirk, F. Blakemore, Stewart (captain), Thornton, Bailey, Allan, Dimoline, Jones, Hunt, English.

Barbarians--S. Shannon, Rowden, Starley, McEwan, D. R. Kelly, J. A. Shaw (captain, S. M. Tate, Spooner, Young, Chutter, Collins, Heffernan, Logan.

Referee--F. Winslow.¹⁸⁴

No contests were played in the autumn because the beginning of the war resulted in the suspension of many club sporting activities.

Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island

The Naval and Garrison Influence in Halifax. At the time of Confederation, few sports clubs existed in Nova Scotia and few accounts of sporting events appeared in the newspapers, except for brief references to curling, sleighing and cricket. The interest in leisure time activity appeared to be greater in Halifax, which had remained a garrison centre and naval station since it was founded in 1749 by the British. Two characteristics that remained prevalent and noticeable, until the last imperial troops departed in 1906, were the Haligonians' identification and association with the militia's interests.

¹⁸⁴"Barbarians Win British Rugby Game From Calgary", Edmonton Bulletin, May 27, 1914, p. 11.

Each afternoon an excursion steamer sailed around the harbor and Bedford Basin to give visitors a view of the fleet or the merchant steamers and sailing ships. The 63rd Band gave concerts at Greenbank, the Chebucto Club held regattas on Banook Lake, white-clad gentlemen of Halifax and of the army and navy played interminable games of cricket on the Wanderers' Grounds or the Garrison Grounds at the southwest foot of the Citadel, and hoi polloi played baseball on the Common.¹⁸⁵

In the autumn of 1867, an attempt was made to introduce Rugby to the students at Dalhousie College. One member reported to the Dalhousie Gazette:

The trees recently set out and guarded by picket fences served as the north goal; short sticks set up at the opposite end completed the field. Our guiding principles were that 'there was to be no running with the ball' and that 'a fair catch gave a free kick'.¹⁸⁶

In 1870, the Halifax Football Club was formed and Sir Charles Hastings Doyle, the commander-in-chief of the imperial troops in Canada and the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, granted the club the use of his field.¹⁸⁷ For the next few years, the club played occasional matches with sides organized by the garrison officer and by members of visiting warships. In an early season contest of 1876, the Halifax squad, which played the Garrison, was as follows: W. S. Duffus (captain), J. Duffus, J. Scott, A. G. Jones, C. A. Black, H. McKenzie, L. Elliott, A. F. Salter, F. Phalen, J. Morrow, A. H. Higginson, R. Twining and J.

¹⁸⁵Thomas H. Raddall, Halifax, Warden of the North (Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company Inc., 1965), p. 229.

¹⁸⁶Kay Bisakowski, "A Summary of the History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University", Journal of the Canadian Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation, vol. 35 (August-September, 1969), p. 26.

¹⁸⁷Articles in The Halifax Citizen, October 13, 1876, and The Novascotian [Halifax], November 14, 1870.

Thompson.¹⁸⁸

Games were played on an irregular basis during the remaining years of the 1870's, and the garrison troops contributed in no small way to the popularity of Rugby football. Besides competing successfully on the field and brightening the streets with their scarlet and blue uniforms, the large number of soldiers and sailors gave Halifax a certain cosmopolitan air and contributed much to social gaieties. The citizenry were delighted that Halifax was a garrison town and insisted that the fact it was a military centre and a naval base had "elevated and refined the tone of Halifax society; whilst large sums of money annually expended here by the British Government had materially enriched and extended the business of the place."¹⁸⁹

On the other hand, the large number of taverns catering to the appetites of the soldiers and sailors, the drunken men on the streets, and the brothels concentrated on Barrack and Albemarle Streets, all contributed to another facet of some people's experience.¹⁹⁰

The most prominent of the sporting clubs in Halifax was the Wanderers' Amateur Athletic Association. In 1882, some Halifax individuals, who had attended school in England, played a few cricket matches against military teams with so much success that the formation

¹⁸⁸The Halifax Citizen, loc. cit.

¹⁸⁹Editorial in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], December 30, 1870, p. 2.

¹⁹⁰Article in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], May 13, 1870, p. 2.

of a cricket club was suggested. Fixtures were arranged, a group was assembled, and, when someone proposed that the side should have a name, the appellation Wanderers was adopted. The foundation of the Wanderers' Amateur Athletic Association followed shortly with the purpose of promoting all amateur sports. T. E. Kenny was the first president, W. A. Black was vice-president, and W. A. Henry was secretary-treasurer.¹⁹¹ By 1886, the victories of the Wanderers in cricket, hockey and Rugby had aroused such enthusiasm in Halifax that the city council granted the club a long lease, at a nominal rental, on its Sackville Street property.¹⁹² The grounds were formally opened in 1888, and a clubhouse was erected in 1896.

One of the club's outstanding members was W. A. Henry, Jr., a Halifax barrister who acquired an excellent reputation as an athlete in Rugby, baseball, hockey, track and cricket. He received his education at Halifax; Lycee de Tours, France; Merchiston Castle School, Scotland, in 1880-1881; Harvard University, in 1882-1884; and Dalhousie College, from where he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1886. As a schoolboy in Edinburgh, he set a record, in 1880, of 5:03.4 for a one-mile run.¹⁹³ He led the batting of a Canadian cricket team which visited England in 1887, played cricket for Canada many times against the United

¹⁹¹Article in The Halifax Herald, December 13, 1909, p. 5.

¹⁹²Article in The Halifax Mail, June 6, 1942, p. 3.

¹⁹³History of Nova Scotia (Halifax: A. W. Bowen and Co., 1916), vol. 3, pp. 129-130, and "Athletic", The Vancouver Daily World, September 12, 1901, p. 7.

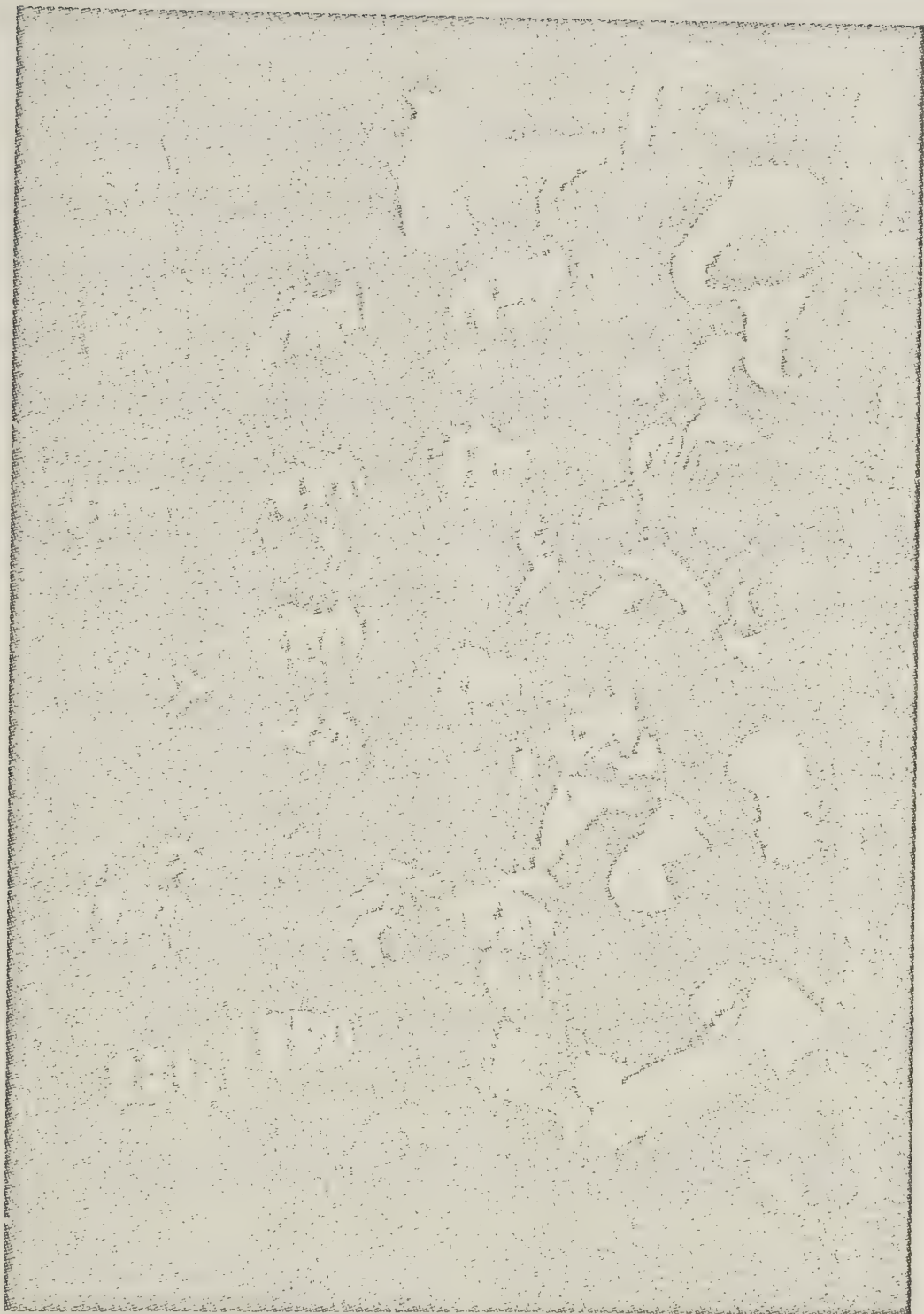


FIGURE 10

DALHOUSIE COLLEGE FOOTBALL TEAM, 1889

States, and once made a century in a match of the Wanderers against the Garrison.¹⁹⁴ Moreover, he was captain of the Rugby and cricket teams for many years.

By 1889, the Wanderers, Dalhousie, Navy, and Officers of the Garrison and Bankers were competing in the fall, and other sides had been formed by Acadia College, Wolfville, and King's College, Windsor. Dalhousie's first inter-collegiate Rugby game was against Acadia, in 1882, and the first Wanderers-Dalhousie match, which ended in a draw, was held on November 21, 1883.¹⁹⁵ In the years to come, the rivalry between the latter clubs became progressively stronger and Dalhousie's first win over the Wanderers did not occur until November 15, 1888.¹⁹⁶

New Glasgow and Pictou. In New Glasgow, cricket, shinty and football were the first sports to be played, probably in the early 1870's.¹⁹⁷ Many townspeople labored in the shipyard at that time, and the steadily increasing number of shopkeepers supplied the wants of these workers, the farm populace, and the colliers in the Albion Mines. In the late 1870's, foundries marking the beginning of the steel

¹⁹⁴John E. Hall and R. O. McCulloch, Sixty Years of Canadian Cricket (Toronto: Bryant Printing and Publishing Co. Ltd., 1895), pp. 178, 571.

¹⁹⁵Bisakowski, loc. cit., and "Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 20, 1893, p. 5.

¹⁹⁶"Dalhousie College Football Team", The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 2 (February 23, 1889), pp. 119, 121.

¹⁹⁷James M. Cameron, About New Glasgow (New Glasgow, N. S.: The Hector Publishing Co. Ltd., 1962), p. 179.

industry supplemented employment opportunities, in addition to the shipyard, and attracted more people to the town. Commensurate with the growth of the steel industry came a population increase.

Rugby football was not introduced until 1884, when George G. Patterson, who had played Rugby at Dalhousie, was appointed principal of New Glasgow's High School and formed a boy's team.¹⁹⁸ A senior side was initiated soon after. Some men in Pictou began also to show an interest in organizing a side and in promoting competition. In November, 1886, a three-day tournament was staged in Pictou, with the Wanderers, Dalhousie College, New Glasgow, Charlottetown Abegweits, and two Pictou fifteens taking part. The Abegweits, won all three of its matches to emerge as the winner.¹⁹⁹

The first match played was between the Wanderers and Pictou, on Thursday morning in the pelting rain, resulting in a victory for the former by two tries. Then Dalhousie played and defeated New Glasgow by one try in the same kind of weather. . . . The play of W. A. Henry, the Wanderers' captain, and the two Duffus brothers was very effective.²⁰⁰

Some of the New Glasgow players in these early years were: R. McColl, J. Fraser, W. Rice, E. McLeod, W. S. Thompson, H. Townsend, A. D. McRae, D. H. McKenzie, Fraser, H. Graham, J. Smith, Williams, Gillian, Stewart and E. McKay.²⁰¹ Pictou was represented by: Mellish, Johnston, G. G. Patterson, W. K. Fraser, F. Carroll, Creighton, Pyke,

¹⁹⁸Ibid., p. 9-10.

¹⁹⁹"Abegweits in Pictou", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], November 22, 1886, p. 2.

²⁰⁰Ibid.

²⁰¹"St. Dunstan's Football Teams of Old", The Collegium [St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown], vol. 4 (September, 1894), p. 8.

Stewart, F. Fraser, Davis, Logan, Gammell, J. C. McMillan, Primrose and Fulton.²⁰²

Both Pictou and New Glasgow arranged more fixtures with Charlottetown teams than with Halifax sides, because a boat ride to the Island was more convenient probably, in terms of time, comfort, and money, than a journey to Halifax.

The New Glasgow Amateur Athletic Association was started in 1888 and, for nearly fifty years, provided leadership in recreation for the town's citizens. Its first president was Hector T. Sutherland and the secretary was A. P. Douglas, editor of the weekly newspaper, The Enterprise. A stock company was incorporated, shares were sold, and the West Side Athletic Field was purchased and leveled for Rugby and cricket. "For fifteen consecutive years, an old newspaper clipping states, New Glasgow supplied the quarters for the Dalhousie College football team."²⁰³ The Association faded out of existence in the late 1930's "from nothing more and nothing less than public indifference."²⁰⁴

Progress in Halifax. A welcome addition to the Rugby scene in 1889 was the Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) Regiment Football

²⁰²"Queen's Birthday", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 25, 1887, p. 2.

²⁰³Cameron, loc. cit.

²⁰⁴Cameron, op. cit., p. 182.

Club, the battalion of which was stationed in Halifax. Unfortunately, it was able to play for two seasons only because the regiment was relieved in March, 1891. The Dukes, as it was often called, did not lose a game in 1890, as it won six of seven matches and drew one. After defeating the Navy (twice), Dalhousie, and Mr. Stevens' team at Halifax, it travelled north to meet the Charlottetown Abegweits, New Glasgow and Pictou, on November 4, 5, and 6, respectively. In the contest with the Abegweits, one player from each side sustained an injury that prevented him from finishing, and no scoring occurred.²⁰⁵

A series of mishaps befell the team on its journey to New Glasgow, as, after a rough passage from Charlottetown to Pictou, the river steamer broke down four miles from New Glasgow. The men had to walk the remaining distance and arrived just in time to eat lunch quickly and to hurry to the field. Fortunately, the Pictou squad was not a strong one and The Dukes won the match.²⁰⁶

The players in the regiment, and their previous school or club, were as follows: Captain Bruce, Sandhurst, Haileybury College; Corporal J. Hassell, Heidelberg College; Sergeant Dewhirst, Mannington A. C.; Sergeant Knowles, Kirkburton A. C.; Corporal Sexton, Wakefield Trinity; Lieutenants Wood and Smith, Dover College; Corporals Rogers and Cunningham and Private Cassidy, Bradford A. C.; Lieutenant Pelham,

²⁰⁵"Duke of Wellington's Football Club (The Dukes), Halifax, N. S.," The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 6 (February 21, 1891, p. 186).

²⁰⁶Ibid.

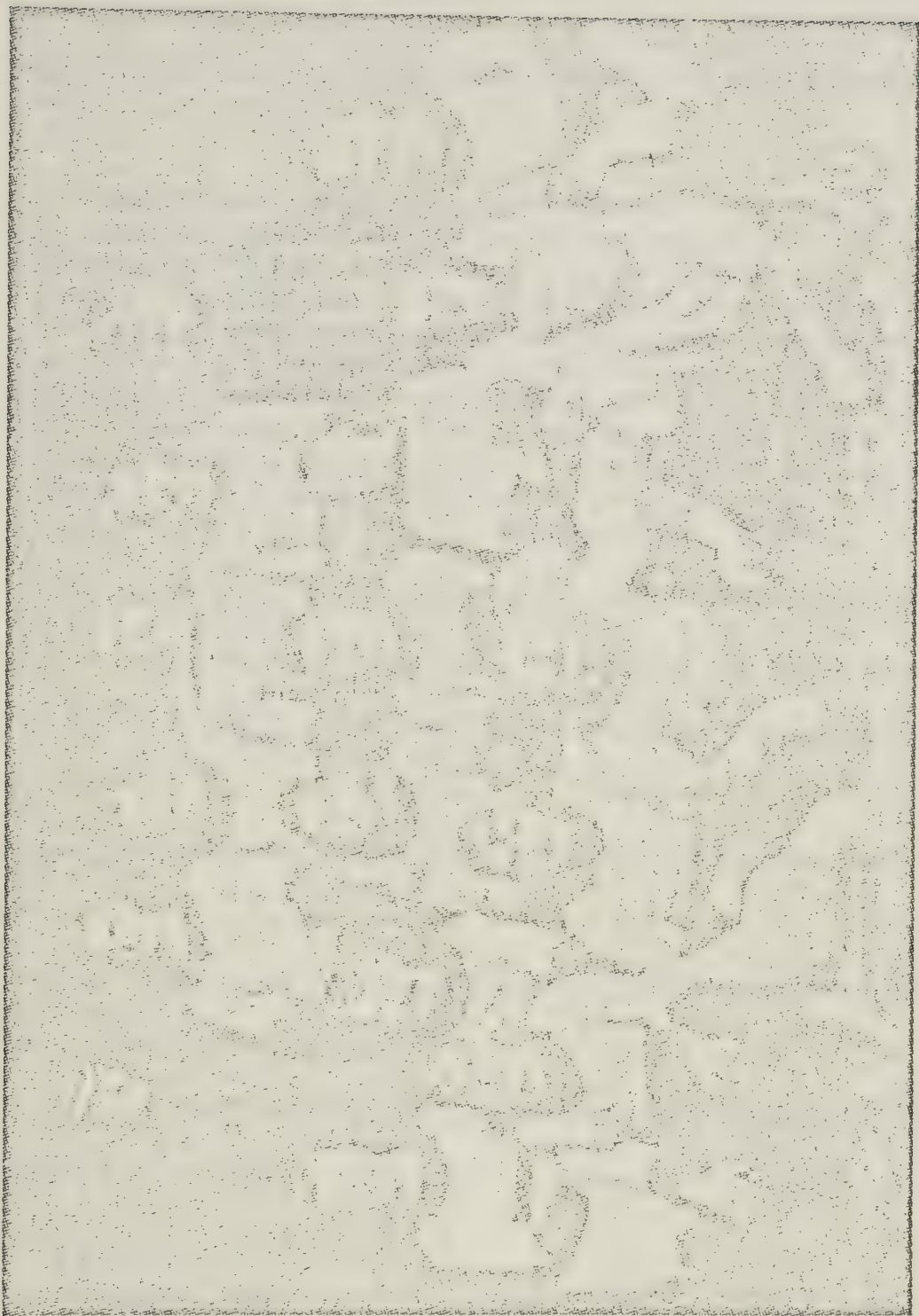


FIGURE 11

DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S FOOTBALL TEAM, 1891

Marlborough; Lieutenant Turner (captain), Cheltenham and Sussex County; Sergeant Hoyle, Salterhabble A. C.; Lieutenant Fraser, Merchiston; Private Briggs, Bramley A. C.; and Privates Lockyer and Gilks, Halifax A. C..²⁰⁷

When the West Riding Regiment departed on a routine transfer in 1891 the farewell was fully in the tradition of the past -- the old trooper Orontes at the quay with her quaint stern galleries, her twin funnels, her three masts fitted with yards and sails; the redcoats filing slowly up one gangway, their wives and children up another; the mass of friendly Haligonians, male and female, old and young, waving hats and handkerchiefs; the bands of the Halifax militia battalions and of the receiving regiment (the Leicesters) playing solemnly in turn, "Far Away", "Will Ye No'Come Back Again?" "Goodbye at the Door", "The Girl I left Behind Me", "Goodbye, Sweetheart, Goodbye", and "We May Not Meet Again."²⁰⁸

At a meeting held on October 22, 1890, in Halifax, a Maritime Provinces Rugby Football Union was formed by representatives from Dalhousie College, King's College, Acadia College, New Glasgow, the Wanderers and the West Riding Regiment. Lieutenant Wood of the latter club was elected president and J. N. Duffus of the Wanderers, secretary-treasurer. The constitution and playing rules of the Scottish Rugby Union were adopted and clubs could become members of the new union by paying a fee of two dollars.²⁰⁹

In the fall of 1891, the Wanderers and Dalhousie played a match to see who would gain possession of a recently donated trophy, and

²⁰⁷ Ibid.

²⁰⁸ Raddall, op. cit., p. 223.

²⁰⁹ "Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], October 23, 1890, p. 3.

someone noticed that the winning side, the Wanderers, had used sixteen players.²¹⁰ According to the press:

The following cablegram was sent to Scotland today by the Wanderers committee:

Halifax, Nov. 18.

Rogerson, Merchiston Castle, Edinburgh:

Game of football was two to one; next day, winners discovered their team numbered sixteen. They immediately notify losers, offering to replay match, but the losers decline, claiming match. Get prompt opinion of Scottish Football Union and wire answer.
Henry.

The following was the reply received:

Edinburgh, Nov. 18.

Henry, Halifax:

Cannot claim match; simply null.

Rogerson.

President Morrow, W. A. C., has notified President Knight of the Maritime Union, of the decision and he asked the trophy committee to name a date and place for the game.²¹¹

In subsequent meetings, both clubs decided "it be held over till next year, to be then played for".²¹²

By 1893, enough interest had been shown in Halifax to warrant organizing competition for new, younger players, and on October 11, a junior league, consisting of Wanderers, Navy, Crescents and Dalhousie, was formed.²¹³ Up to 1895, the Wanderers were able to recruit many

²¹⁰"Sporting Matters", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 19, 1891, p. 3.

²¹¹Ibid.

²¹²"Sporting Matters", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 30, 1891, p. 5.

²¹³"Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], October 12, 1893, p. 5.

young men who had attended public school in England, whereas Dalhousie relied on college-bound boys from Pictou County, principally New Glasgow.²¹⁴ Indicative of the popularity of the senior matches in Halifax was the consistent attendance figure of one thousand. This was considerably more than the two to four hundred spectators who witnessed games in St. John.

The 1899 season might have been regarded as a high point by the Rugby fraternity in Halifax, when an Irish team, the first United Kingdom side ever to tour Canada, played three matches. Altogether, the Irish squad played eleven games, between October 12 and November 6, in Nova Scotia, Quebec and Ontario, and lost only one.²¹⁵ The prospective effect of its visit was forecast in the press:

Football will have been given a great impetus in these Maritime Provinces by the enterprise of the Wanderers of Halifax who are about to expend a thousand dollars to secure the attendance of a crack team from Ireland.²¹⁶

The tour was organized on the strength of a request from Richard Garland, who was associated with the Dunlop Tire Company, to the Irish Rugby Union asking that a team be sent to Canada. "The matter could not be attended to by the recipients of the communication, and it was handed over to J. G. Franks of the Dublin University and international teams, a player of rare ability."²¹⁷

²¹⁴Rod McColl, "Nova Scotia Rugby Stars - Today and Yesterday," The Evening Mail [Halifax], December 11, 1926, p. 15.

²¹⁵See Appendix D for complete tour results.

²¹⁶"Football", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], September 19, 1899, p. 2.

²¹⁷"Visit of the Irishmen", The Globe [Toronto], October 31, 1899.

The Irish showed good form in the opening game, against United Service, by winning 10-0 before a crowd of fifteen hundred at the Wanderers' Grounds. A. C. Rowan scored two tries, to which J. G. Davidson added the goal points. The players were:

United Service - C. G. Taylor; J. L. Hammond (captain), W. N. Lapage, Whapham, G. R. Blount; L. Leith, R. Horne; W. D. P. Paton, W. R. Royds, F. A. Morton, O. F. Gillett, R. A. Blandford, J. P. Yule, Kearney, G. D. Swabey.

Irish - R. R. Boyd; J. G. Davidson, F. Dinsmore, B. W. Rowen, B. R. Doran; J. F. Stokes, A. C. Rowan; P. C. Nicholson, T. A. Harvey, J. S. Myles, J. C. Lepper, H. E. Stevenson, J. G. Franks (captain), J. G. White, J. Byers.

Referee - W. A. Henry.²¹⁸

Two days later, three thousand spectators saw the Wanderers lose to the visitors, 16-3. J. G. Davidson, an international player, scored three tries, F. Dinsmore added a penalty goal and two conversions, while Francklyn acquired the Wanderers' only try.²¹⁹ In the third and final match, All-Halifax defeated the Irish 5-0, as G. W. Farrell, the Wanderers' fine wing three-quarter, scored a try and Stephen kicked the conversion. The winning side was composed of players selected from Dalhousie College, United Service and the Wanderers. The lineups were:

All-Halifax - Hebb; Stephen, W. A. Henry, W. N. Lapage, G. W. Farrell,

²¹⁸Article in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], October 10, 1899, p. 2.

²¹⁹Article in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], October 16, 1899, p. 2.

A. L. Harrington, A. V. Murray; F. B. McCurdy, G. G. Moffatt, W. R. Royds, J. P. Yule, C. Uniacke, Jardine, Potter, Hall.

Irish - R. R. Boyd; H. A. Boyd, B. R. Doran, G. W. Rowan, J. G. Davidson, A. C. Rowan, J. F. Stokes, J. S. Myles, P. C. Nicholson, J. C. Lepper, H. E. Stephenson, J. G. White, J. G. Franks (captain), T. A. Harvey, H. P. McCready.

Referee - W. G. Robertson.²²⁰

Due to a lack of evidence, it was not possible to ascertain why the Charlottetown Abegweits or one of the New Brunswick clubs was unable to arrange a fixture with the touring Irish.

The next year in which events relevant to the growth of Rugby in Halifax took place was 1902. The first was in November, when the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association ventured east to play two matches. This was the first side from the province of Quebec ever to journey to the maritime region. One of the Montreal players, N. C. Ogilvie, had been in Halifax one year previous with the United Service, and another, Dr. A. C. Jack, was one of the organizers of the 1902-1903 British Isles tour by the Canadian Rugby Team. The Wanderers defeated the Montreal fifteen in both games, 16-0 and 8-0.²²¹

The second important occurrence was a two-match exhibition by the Canadian Rugby Team, which had been chosen to play tour fixtures

²²⁰Article in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], October 17, 1899, p. 2.

²²¹Articles in The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], November issues, 1902.

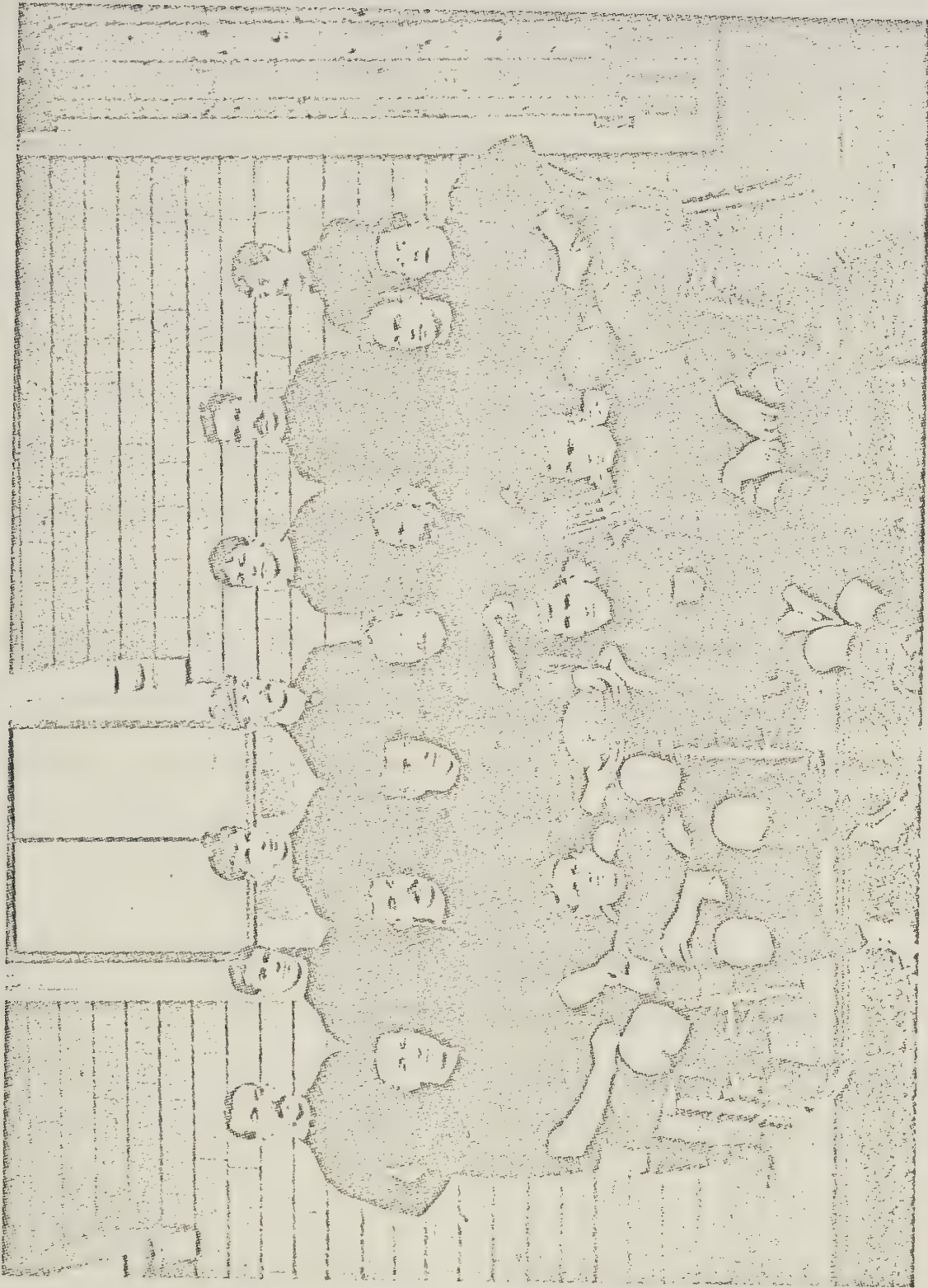


FIGURE 12

HALIFAX WANDERERS' SENIOR FOOTBALL TEAM, 1900

in England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. On November 29, the Canada side defeated Dalhousie 9-0, on December 1, it narrowly overcame the Wanderers 6-5, and on December 2, the group sailed from Halifax on the liner Bavarian.²²²

Cape Breton. The coal resources on the north coast of Cape Breton had attracted attention as early as 1720 and, as years went by, coal-mining became a growing industry in that area, particularly in Glace Bay. In 1900, the Dominion Iron and Steel Company established a plant at Sydney and, by 1905, both a rod mill and a rail mill were in operation as well.²²³ Expected employment in Cape Breton's mines and mills caused a rapid growth in population in Sydney, North Sydney, Sydney Mines and Glace Bay. Many of the inhabitants were descendants of English or Scottish settlers and the new dwellers were a large mixed population, including Americans, English, Italians, Austrians, Swedes, Germans, and Negroes from the United States.²²⁴

When the Cape Breton County Rugby League was formed in 1901, Glace Bay and the Sydney Amateur Athletic Association were the sole competitors. In 1906, the Caledonia Rugby Football team was started in Glace Bay and consisted of the following members: "Red" Jack Wilson, Dan Willie Ferguson, Jim Wadden, Ewen Hillier, Neil Patterson, Wilson

²²²Ibid.

²²³C. Bruce Ferguson (ed.), Uniacke's Sketches of Cape Breton (Halifax: The Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1958) pp. 27-28.

²²⁴C. W. Vernon, Cape Breton, Canada (Toronto: Nation Publishing Co., 1903), p. 14.

MacLean, Pius McNeil, Thomas Meeking, John Hector Nolan, "Dabbie" McVicar, Hugh McIntyre, Angus McMillan, Alex McKay, Joseph McNeil, Alex McEachern and Willian McKenzie.²²⁵ Many exciting Glace Bay-Caledonia matches were played prior to 1914, and a rivalry, which was to last until 1953, began between the Cape Breton and Halifax fifteens. In terms of social class and conditions of employment, a considerable contrast existed between the Cape Breton and the Halifax Rugby players. The former were hardy men who labored long hours in the confines of a dank coal mine or drafty mill, while the latter were often professional and business men who spent their working hours in heated offices.

Halifax to 1914. Generally, the only Halifax side which would travel on a consistent basis to other centres for games was Dalhousie College. The Wanderers and the service teams rarely undertook a short tour, although they were only too happy, apparently, to host visitors like New Glasgow, Pictou or the colleges. Dalhousie reigned supreme in Rugby from 1900 until 1909, winning the city championship every year. A tragedy marked the 1910 season when, in November, one of its players fell on a slippery field and fractured his spine. He died a few days later and Rugby was discontinued for the remainder of the year.²²⁶

²²⁵N. Layton Fergusson, "History and Records of the Caledonia Rugby Football Team". (Unpublished material, Glace Bay, 1950), p. 14.

²²⁶Bisakowski, op. cit., p. 27.

The addition of St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish, to inter-collegiate competition, in 1902, may have prompted the donation of the King-Richardson Trophy, in 1903, to the winner of the Maritime Provinces Inter-Collegiate League. When the last imperial troops left Halifax in February, 1906, most of the members of the United Service side were among them. However, a newly-formed H. M. S. Cornwall team provided to be an equally strong opponent, and the addition of Truro, St. Mary's College and the North Sydney Amateur Athletic Association gave further impetus to competition outside of Halifax.

The presentation of the McCurdy Cup, in 1912, for the Nova Scotia Rugby Championship, provided all teams with the opportunity to prove their superiority within the province.²²⁷ F. B. McCurdy, for whom the trophy was named, had been captain of the Halifax Wanderers in the late 1890's and later became Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.

The onset of the First World War, in 1914, affected a decline in interest in many sports as numerous athletes joined the army or navy and went overseas. The only Rugby played in Nova Scotia from 1914 to 1919 was by the regiments in Halifax.²²⁸

New Brunswick. Football under the Rugby Union rules began to be played in the fall of 1884, in St. John, when a side made up of bank clerks opposed members of a cricket club.²²⁹

²²⁷Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union Handbook. (Halifax: Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union, 1967) p. 19.

²²⁸McColl, loc. cit.

²²⁹Article in The Daily Sun [St. John], October 23, 1884, p. 5.

Another match took place one week later, at which time a sad incident occurred and was reported in the newspaper:

A fatal accident occurred during a match in St. John, N. B. on Sat. Nov. 1, 1884, between the Banker's team and a team of young men from the city. T. B. Hannah, an athletic young man 22 years of age, collided with George W. Jones, banging his head a few inches above Jones' left knee. Hannah was taken to the hospital but became paralyzed and died on Sunday.²³⁰

Hannah, who played for the Bankers, had been a native of Whitehaven, Cumberland, England, and came to New Brunswick in June, 1883.²³¹

Perhaps this unfortunate accident influenced some people to think that Rugby was too dangerous a sport in which to participate, because evidence of its existence in St. John could not be found again until 1891.

At Fredericton, in September, 1884, a match at the Hermitage "between eleven soldiers and eleven civilians was won by the soldiers although at one time they had fully fifty opponents."²³² In the years to follow, the Association rules were adhered to in fixtures, although the appearance of fifteen men on a side was not uncommon. Eventually, in November, 1890, a decision to accept the Rugby style of football was made by members of the University of New Brunswick team.²³³ One year later, they arranged a home-and-home series with a St. John fifteen,

²³⁰"A Fatal Football Accident", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], November 4, 1884, p. 3.

²³¹"Sad and Fatal Accident," The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, September 20, 1884, p. 3.

²³²"Yesterday's Sports", The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, September 20, 1884, p. 3.

²³³Article in The New Brunswick Reporter and Advertiser, November 19, 1890, p. 4.

all of whom were selected from the St. John Amateur Athletic Club, the Beaver Lacrosse and Athletic Club, and the Y. M. C. A.

The first game, at St. John, was two hours and forty minutes long and resulted in a 12-0 victory for the home side. The teams were:

St. John - H. Hansard; G. McLeod, A. McKay, A. J. Baxter; W. J. Starr (captain), J. Esson; H. Drury, H. McAvity, S. Fairweather, A. E. McIntyre, F. Stone, H. McLean, H. Fairweather, C. L. Moore, W. Harrison.

University of New Brunswick - B. Baxter; Green, F. Walker, E. Ruel; F. Tweedie (captain), W. Kilpatrick; C. McCullough, F. Barker, C. Cliff, A. Cowperthwaite, C. Elliott, H. Haggerman, F. Berton, W. R. Day, S. Downey.

Referee - H. H. Harvey.²³⁴

St. John won the return match, in Fredericton, by a 9-8 score.

Inter-collegiate competition in New Brunswick began on November 4, 1891, when Mount Allison College, Sackville, played two games, on the same day, against the University of New Brunswick and Dalhousie College, Halifax.²³⁵ Eager for competition, Mount Allison travelled to Fredericton ten days later and defeated the University of New Brunswick 16-0. On the following day, the boys from Mount Allison won over the St. John Amateur Athletic Club, at St. John, in convincing fashion. Not to be outdone, the Mount Allison second fifteen outscored Moncton.²³⁶

²³⁴"Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 9, 1891, p. 5.

²³⁵"Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 5, 1891, p. 5.

²³⁶"Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], November 16, 1891, p. 5.

By 1894, Rugby appeared to have gained in favour, as boys' teams were functioning at Rothesay Collegiate and Davenport School in St. John, and a senior club had formed in Fredericton. In order to further assist in the development of Rugby, the New Brunswick Football League was started and a trophy donated. St. John, Moncton, the University of New Brunswick and Mount Allison College were the first to enter teams.²³⁷

At the second meeting of the Football League, on August 16, 1895, in St. John, Grant Hall of Moncton was elected president and S. H. McKee, secretary. The sides were to play each other twice between October 11 and November 16. A request for admission by the Fredericton City Club was denied because "the additional number of games that would be entailed made it impracticable to accede to it."²³⁸ Subsequent to this denial, the Fredericton group re-elected H. F. McLeod as club captain and attempted to arrange matches with Dalhousie College and with Acadia College, Wolfville.²³⁹ One week later, Acadia College met the University of New Brunswick at Scully's Grove, in Fredericton, and won 12-0, but lost to Fredericton City 5-3.²⁴⁰

Unhappy, no doubt, at being refused entry into the league, Fredericton City challenged St. John, the previous league winners, and

²³⁷"Football", The Daily Sun [St. John], September 29, 1894, p. 5.

²³⁸"N. B. Football League", The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, August 21, 1895, p. 4.

²³⁹Article in The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, October 23, 1895, p. 4.

²⁴⁰Article in The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, October 30, 1895, p. 4.

stated that the championship could not be claimed until the two clubs had met each other in a match. "The game was played in a pelting rain and on a field covered with snow and slush" in St. John, resulting in a 5-0 victory for Fredericton.²⁴¹ In junior competition, the High School won the championship by virtue of its wins over the Clerks and the Normal School.²⁴²

In the fall of 1897, a Fredericton City junior side was formed, and the University of New Brunswick concluded its season by losing every game during a tour of St. John, Sackville and Halifax.²⁴³ Two years later, the newspaper said of Rugby: "This healthful though somewhat dangerous sport has become very popular."²⁴⁴ Matches between the New Brunswick and Nova Scotia colleges grew in number until, in 1903, the King-Richardson Trophy was first awarded to the winner of the Maritime Provinces Inter-Collegiate League. The inaugural recipient, the University of New Brunswick, helped establish a rivalry with some clubs by making a short tour to Nova Scotia almost annually.

In the years up to 1914, the formation of other clubs, such as the Algonquins and the Marathons in St. John, and Carletons, Micmacs and Curries' in Fredericton, was evidence of the growing number of athletes being introduced to Rugby in these centres.

²⁴¹Article in The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, November 27, 1895, p. 4.

²⁴²Ibid.

²⁴³The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, November and October issues, 1897.

²⁴⁴Ibid., October 11, 1899, p. 4.

The Introduction of Rugby Football to Charlottetown. The first Rugby match to be conducted under defined rules in Charlottetown took place in the autumn of 1884, when a group of men desired to give some order to the method of play being used in football contests at the time.²⁴⁵ Among those who introduced Rugby Laws were: A. Ernest Ings, George E. Robinson, D. Hooper Robinson, Albert H. McNeill, Aeneas A. Macdonald, W. A. Weeks, Jr., Kenneth J. Martin, David J. Macdonald and Charles A. Kennedy. The men began at once to train seriously under the name of the Abegweit Football Club and elected the following officers: W. A. Weeks, Jr., president; Charles A. Kennedy, secretary-treasurer; and A. E. Ings, captain.²⁴⁶ The name Abegweit was chosen because it was the Micmac Indian word for island, meaning literally "asleep on the wave."²⁴⁷

Some of the men had been active in Rugby earlier. A. E. Ings learned the game at Cheltenham College in England; G. E. Robinson, A. H. McNeill and K. J. Martin had played for Dalhousie College in Halifax; and W. A. Weeks, Jr., had been a half-back at McGill University.²⁴⁸

²⁴⁵J. M. Sullivan, "When We Began to Kick, and How We Do It", The Prince Edward Island Magazine, vol. 1 (May, 1899), p. 114.

²⁴⁶"Football," The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], October 31, 1891, p. 1.

²⁴⁷Sullivan, loc. cit.

²⁴⁸Ibid.



FIGURE 13

CHARLOTTETOWN ABEGWEIT FOOTBALL TEAM, 1886

Not until the spring of 1886 did the Abbies, as they were known, meet their first opponent by accepting a challenge from the Pictou Athletic Association.

There will be a meeting of the Football Club, at the office of McLean, Martin and Macdonald, Brown's Block, this evening at 8 o'clock, to take into consideration the challenge sent by the Pictou Athletic Association, for a Football match on May 24th. All those interested in football are expected to attend.²⁴⁹

The match was played at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on May 24, 1886, as F. W. L. Moore scored the only try of the game to give Abegweits their inaugural win. About two hundred and fifty people boarded the S. S. Princess of Wales at seven a.m. for the excursion to Pictou in support of the team. The Abegweits fifteen was composed of D. H. Robinson, G. E. Robinson (captain), W. A. Weeks, Jr., P. Macdonald, C. A. Kennedy, H. Shaw, D. Cameron, D. J. Macdonald, A. N. Macdonald, F. J. Stewart, A. H. McNeill, J. F. Whear, G. Gordon, C. Leigh and F. W. L. Moore.²⁵⁰

Also, in the spring of 1886, Rugby football was incorporated into the athletic programmes at St. Dunstan's College and Prince of Wales College in Charlottetown.²⁵¹ The latter issued a challenge to the former requesting the pleasure of a friendly match and "the emoluments of the struggle were to consist of the honor and glory of victory."²⁵²

²⁴⁹Article in The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 5, 1886, p. 3.

²⁵⁰"The 24th at Pictou", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 25, 1886, p. 2.

²⁵¹"In the Shadow of the Uprights", The Collegium [St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown], vol. 4 (Oct. 1894), p. 3.

²⁵²Ibid.

Several of the Prince of Wales men had been training with the Abegweits and were considered valuable players, yet only two of the several score of students then registered at St. Dunstan's had any idea of the method of play.²⁵³ Rugby was probably started at St. Dunstan's by Rev. A. A. MacAulay. Born at St. Peter's Bay, Prince Edward Island, he studied at St. Dunstan's and the University of Ottawa before spending three years at the Grand Seminary in Quebec. After his ordination in Montreal, he returned to St. Dunstan's and very shortly introduced Rugby to the campus.²⁵⁴

The two colleges met for the first time on May 15, 1886, at Victoria Park, and Prince of Wales, led by team captain Percy Macdonald, won by a score of 14-0. The St.

Dunstan's side was the following: J. Egan; P. J. Hogan, A. Delaney, R. H. Macdonald; A. McAuley, J. B. Moriarty (captain); H. T. Macdonald, W. Hackett, J. Fitzgerald, E. Savage, D. B. Reid, A. McLellan, C. A. Campbell, P. A. Hughes, A. Steele.²⁵⁵

In a return match on October 2, St. Dunstan's gained its first victory over the students from the rival learning institution. The teams on this occasion were:

St. Dunstan's - P. C. Benoit; P. J. Hogan, C. A. Campbell, J. R. Macdonald; J. A. Macdonald, J. J. Johnstone; A. J. McDougall, J. H.

²⁵³Ibid.

²⁵⁴W. A. Ledwell, interview with the writer, May 13, 1968.

²⁵⁵"In the Shadow of the Uprights", loc. cit.

Blacquiere, J. H. Cunningham, W. G. Burke, P. A. Hughes, P. J. McCormick, G. Boudreault, D. B. Reid, A. B. Macdonald (captain).²⁵⁶

Prince of Wales - Campbell; Ives, Mellish, J. Glerkin (captain); Lord, Mellish; DesBrisay, Macdonald, Stewart, Dewar, McCormack, Crafer, Balderston, Keer, Gordon.

Referee - A. E. Ings.²⁵⁷

The rivalry engendered by the inter-collegiate contests did much to retain the sport within each college.

In November, the Abegweits sailed once again to Pictou to engage in a three-day tournament involving Halifax Wanderers, Dalhousie College, New Glasgow, Pictou and the Abbies. The Abegweits did not lose any of its three fixtures and were declared the superior team of the series.

In order to participate in a sports celebration of Queen Victoria's birthday, all three of Charlottetown's Rugby clubs travelled to Pictou on May 24, 1887. St. Dunstan's played to a draw with New Glasgow, Prince of Wales defeated Pictou Academy 10-0, and Abegweits downed Pictou 6-0.²⁵⁸ Neither Percy Macdonald nor Aeneas Macdonald were students at St. Dunstan's when they played in the match against New Glasgow, but "being former students and therefore members of the College Football Association, they were eligible to positions on the team."²⁵⁹

²⁵⁶Ibid.

²⁵⁷"Football", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], October 4, 1886, p. 2.

²⁵⁸"Queen's Birthday", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 25, 1887, p. 2.

²⁵⁹"In the Shadow of the Uprights", op. cit., p. 5.

On November 17, 1887, Dalhousie College visited Charlottetown for the first time and drew 0-0 with the Abegweits.²⁶⁰ On May 24, 1888, both the Pictou and New Glasgow squads made initial visits to Prince Edward Island to meet the Abegweits and St. Dunstan's, respectively. In one of the contests, "New Glasgow was twice forced to touch down for safety, but as these marks of superiority did not count according to the rules, the game ended in a draw."²⁶¹

Incidents in the second game caused a reporter for The Daily Examiner to write the following comment:

Perhaps it is as well, in the interests of football, that Captain Ings gave way so magnanimously on every occasion yesterday, when a dispute occurred. There are a large number of people, including anxious parents, who are always on the lookout for some valid objection to football. Hitherto one of the mainstays of their doctrine has been that the game is fruitful of dispute. In view of yesterday's games, quarrelsomeness cannot be a ground of accusation against the Abegweits.²⁶²

The year 1888 was a banner one for Rugby football at St. Dunstan's as the college fielded three strong sides. "If the wearers of the wine and blue ever had any ambitions towards championship honors, it may safely be said that they were realized in '88."²⁶³ The crowning achievement was its 2-0 win over the Abegweits on November 4, when the collegians rendered the Abbies their very first defeat by placing two one-point tries to nothing.

²⁶⁰"Football", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 18, 1887, p. 2.

²⁶¹"In the Shadow of the Uprights", op. cit., (November, 1894), p. 2.

²⁶²"The Holiday", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 25, 1888, p. 2.

²⁶³"In the Shadow of the Uprights", op. cit., p. 1.

No matches were played at St. Dunstan's in 1889 and 1890 as no games could be organized and, for a time, permanency of the sport within the college was doubtful. The students continued to scrimmage among themselves, but competition was not able to be arranged until 1891.²⁶⁴

In the spring of 1890, the Abegweit Football Club experienced also the lethargy that characterized the sport at St. Dunstan's. Anxious to retain Rugby as a seasonal pastime, some members scheduled a match at New Glasgow and promoted an excursion for the devotees who wished to accompany the team. In order to ensure a strong side, three St. Dunstan's boys were requested to don the blue and white jerseys of the Abegweits for the fixture. John J. Macdonald, J. N. Sullivan and Hubert T. Macdonald, all of whom had again re-entered the college, accompanied the Abbies to the mainland.²⁶⁵

Early rising was practised by all who attended the excursion to New Glasgow. . . . Nevertheless a good many people - some two hundred and fifty in number - arose, rubbed their sleepy eyes and embarked on the good steamer Princess of Wales, which sailed at 6. . . . The steamer arrived at Pictou. Here the crowd embarked on the Egerton and sailed up the river to New Glasgow, arriving about half-past eleven.²⁶⁶

J. M. Sullivan and R. H. Macdonald scored tries and F. W. L. Moore converted one of them into a goal in a winning cause, while New Glasgow scored only one try. The following men constituted the teams:

²⁶⁴Ibid., (December, 1894), p. 1.

²⁶⁵Ibid.

²⁶⁶"Queen's Birthday Celebration", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 26, 1890, p. 2.

Abegweits - J. J. Johnstone; G. E. Robinson, D. H. Robinson, A. E. Ings (captain); Dr. H. D. Johnson, J. Rundle; A. H. McNeill, F. W. L. Moore, C. Leigh, J. M. Sullivan, J. F. Whear, J. J. Macdonald, H. T. Macdonald, R. H. Macdonald, E. Matheson.

New Glasgow - E. McLeod, G. Patterson, H. Graham, W. S. Thompson; A. D. McRae, R. McColl; H. O'Neill, H. Townsend, J. W. Fraser, D. Fraser, J. Fraser, D. Campbell, M. Richardson, W. Maxwell, G. Townsend.²⁶⁷

The excursionists were brought back to Pictou about 5:30, when the start was at once made for home. Tea was provided on board the boat, and the good things rapidly disappeared, for the trip from New Glasgow had sharpened appetites in a wonderful manner. After this time was spent in singing glees, choruses and songs, by all kinds of people in all kinds of keys, and the effect was - jolly. All things come to an end, however, and at 10:30 the boat arrived home and the excursion was at an end.²⁶⁸

The Abegweit club was so intent on maintaining its fine playing record that a meeting was held in mid-September at the offices of Stewart and McNeill. A decision was made to conduct practices on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday from 4:30 to 6:00 p.m., and on Tuesday and Friday from 7:00 to 8:00 a.m.²⁶⁹

One of the major sporting attractions of 1890 in Charlottetown was the match, on November 4, between the Abegweits and the visiting Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) Regiment, who were stationed temporarily at Halifax. The visitors had already defeated Dalhousie College and the Navy in Halifax but on this occasion had to settle for a 0-0 draw

²⁶⁷Ibid.

²⁶⁸Ibid.

²⁶⁹Article in The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], September 20, 1890, p. 3.

with the home team. The rosters were:

Abegweits - J. Sullivan; A. E. Ings (captain), P. Macdonald, D. H. Robinson, A. B. Macdonald, Dr. H. D. Johnson; J. Rundle, H. T. Macdonald, F. W. L. Moore, J. Macdonald, A. H. McNeill, J. J. Macdonald, G. McKinnon, J. Ross, J. F. Whear.

Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) Regiment - Bruce; Turner (captain), Fraser, Briggs; Sexton, Jilks; Smith, Pelham, Knowles, Dewhirst, J. Hassell, Rogers, Cassidy, Cunningham, Lockyer.

Referee - Higginson.²⁷⁰

A. E. Ings was injured in the contest and was not able to play subsequently in Halifax, where the Abegweits defeated the Wanderers 4-0 on November 6, and drew with Dalhousie on November 7. Ings had been captain of the club since it was formed in 1884 and he retired as an active player at this time.

Twelve hundred Charlottetown spectators came out on May 24, 1891, to watch New Glasgow lose to the Abegweits by a score of 8-0.²⁷¹ After this game, the few remaining members of the original 1884 squad decided to retire also, and the club ceased to exist for a time. One by one the original players either had given up the game or had moved from the province. In actual fact, with the exception of seven members, all of the Abbies had learned their Rugby in club training sessions. The seven were: A. E. Ings, G. E. Robinson, A. H. McNeill, K. J. Martin,

²⁷⁰"Yesterday's Football Match", The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], November 5, 1890, p. 2.

²⁷¹"Queen's Birthday," The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], May 26, 1891, p. 2.

F. J. Stewart, Dr. H. D. Johnson, and W. A. Weeks, Jr.²⁷² Moreover, the only defeat ever administered to the Abegweits up until this year was by St. Dunstan's College in 1888.

In 1890, a number of young Rugby athletes, who could not earn a position on the starting fifteen of the Abegweits, formed a group of their own. "They called themselves Crescents, and that he who might not read they decked the left breast of their red and black barred jerseys with a half moon in white."²⁷³ So when the Abegweits disbanded, the Crescent Football Club, under captain J. Rundle, was determined to field an impressive side. Though the majority of the team consisted of young hopefuls, a few names from the defunct club were on the membership roll. The prescence of the experienced players no doubt inspired confidence and imparted steadiness among all individuals.²⁷⁴

In the fall of 1892, a lively aggregation of young men banded together and called themselves the Junior Abegweits. Under the leadership of charter members H. L. Bethune, D. A. MacKinnon, W. McLeod and C. Hines, several games were played and won. In the spring of 1895, a union with the Crescents occurred and for a few years the name Abegweit-Crescent was used.²⁷⁵

The Canadian football rules governed all matches between clubs in Charlottetown from the fall of 1895 to the spring of 1898, when the Rugby Union laws were once again placed in force.²⁷⁶

²⁷²Sullivan, op. cit., p. 117.

²⁷³Sullivan, op. cit., p. 117.

²⁷⁴Ibid.

²⁷⁵Sullivan, op. cit., p. 178.

²⁷⁶Sullivan, op. cit., p. 181.

Among Maritime footballers we have the distinction of being the only ones to have played the game under the Canadian Union's rules, deeming, and rightly so, that the rouge is worthy of merit, and upon the making of tries and goals alone the result of a game should not hinge. It cannot be denied that the team which forces an opponent to make this play the greater number of times - neither tries nor goals being scored - shows a superiority deserving of recognition upon the score sheet.²⁷⁷

A return was made to the Rugby code because the clubs in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick refused to recognize and adopt the rules of the Canadian game.²⁷⁸

A pinnacle was reached by the Abegweit-Crescents when they were declared the Maritime champions, after defeating the Halifax Wanderers before four thousand spectators, on Thanksgiving Day, 1899.²⁷⁹ The boys from the island proved on this occasion that they were more than just worthy opponents and continued, in the years to come, to field teams of like calibre.

From the time that Rugby was first played in Charlottetown until 1914, only St. Dunstan's College and the Abegweits formed senior fifteens consistently. Prince of Wales College usually provided competition for the second or third sides, but, even so, a lack of competition probably hampered the improvement of playing skills and the turnout of prospective players. A Micmac Indian side was formed in 1909, but it was not able to continue the following year.²⁸⁰

²⁷⁷Ibid.

²⁷⁸Ibid.

²⁷⁹"Abbies Beat Wanderers," The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], October 20, 1899, p. 1.

²⁸⁰The Red and White [St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown], vol. 1, (December, 1909), p. 44.

Surprisingly, fixtures were arranged on May 24, in the spring, and at Thanksgiving time, in the fall, only. The cost of travelling to Nova Scotia towns or of being host to visiting groups was likely a financial burden to a club and its members. Finally, the absence of a scheme whereby the Charlottetown teams could meet other Maritime sides more frequently no doubt retarded the development of younger players.

Ontario and Quebec

Early Rugby Football in Ontario. The term football prior to Confederation and for about twenty years following, usually referred to either Association football (soccer), Rugby football (Rugby Union laws), or Canadian Rugby (Canadian football). The newspaper reports in this period did not always use the specific terminology, and only when more comprehensive sporting reports were written was it possible to determine which game had been played.

In the 1870's, a widespread interest in outdoor sports was noticed in Toronto, with lacrosse and cricket maintaining primacy, Tennis, rowing and a form of football had devotees in the summer and autumn months, as well, but ice hockey and skating replaced them in the winter. The earliest recorded description of football games in Ontario were rather vague and seemed to indicate that the matches were informal events which did not adhere to a fixed set of rules.²⁸¹ One type of football was played at the University of Toronto in the early 1860's:

²⁸¹Articles in The Globe [Toronto], fall issues, 1867-1872.

Originally the only game played was known as the 'old University game'. In its, charging from behind, hacking and tripping were prominent features and although players were not allowed to carry the ball, they might bounce it along with the hand. No other club played the game, and consequently no matches could be arranged. . . .²⁸²

In October, 1872, some matches involving law students, bank clerks, insurance men and Trinity College enthusiasts were held, but no indication was given as to whether the games were soccer or Rugby.²⁸³ Presumably, they were Rugby football as Rugby had been introduced at Trinity College in Toronto as early as 1864.²⁸⁴ In Port Hope, Trinity College School included the following events on its sports day on November 1 and 2, 1872:

Football Drop Kick - 1st, J. T. Coxworthy, 106 ft. 4 inc; 2nd, R. B. Rogers.

Football Place Kick - 1st, R. B. Rogers, 116 ft. 7 in., 2nd, C. F. Winans.²⁸⁵

Although R. Tait McKenzie stated that "Quebec, Halifax, Toronto, and Kingston could boast of football clubs" in the late 1860's,²⁸⁶ articles in Toronto newspapers do not reveal the presence of organization until 1873. In that year, some uniformity of Rugby football rules

²⁸²J. O. Miller and F. B. Hodgins (eds.), Yearbook of the University of Toronto, 1887, cited by T. A. Reed, The Blue and White (Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1944), p. 84.

²⁸³Articles in The Toronto Daily Mail, October issues, 1872.

²⁸⁴T. A. Reed (ed.), A History of the University of Trinity College, Toronto, 1852-1952 (Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1952), p. 270.

²⁸⁵Articles in The Toronto Daily Mail, November 5, 1872, p. 3.

²⁸⁶R. Tait McKenzie, "Rugby Football in Canada", Dominion Illustrated Monthly, vol. 1 (Feb. 1892), p. 12.

was followed in Toronto when a match between a "Canadian" and an "English" team took place.²⁸⁷

The Beginning in Montreal. Prior to 1864, no reference to football was made in the newspapers but on November 17 of that year, the following statement appeared in The Gazette:

Tuesday afternoon the Champ de Mars presented a picturesque scene, a good number of artillerymen being engaged in a game of football amid the falling snow.²⁸⁸

However, no further explanation was given to validate the game as being either Rugby or Association football.

R. Tait McKenzie stated that the first game of Rugby of which an authentic account was given was played in 1865 at Montreal, between the officers of the English regiments stationed there and a group of civilians. A considerable portion of the civilian team contained McGill University students.²⁸⁹ The men at the garrison may have played Rugby among themselves prior to this date, since "wherever Englishmen go, sports and athletic exercises follow in their train."²⁹⁰

The pioneer Rugby Club in Canada was the Montreal Football Club, which was founded in 1868 and which had matches with the regimental troops.²⁹¹ A challenge trophy was offered by the club in 1873 and for

²⁸⁷"Foot Ball", The Globe [Toronto], November 13, 1873, p. 4.

²⁸⁸Article in The Gazette [Montreal], November 17, 1864.

²⁸⁹McKenzie, loc. cit.

²⁹⁰I. E. A. Dolby (ed.), The Journal for the Household Brigade for the Year 1862 (London: W. Clowes and Sons, 1862), p. 21.

²⁹¹"The Montreal Football Club", The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 2 (January 5, 1889), p. 6.

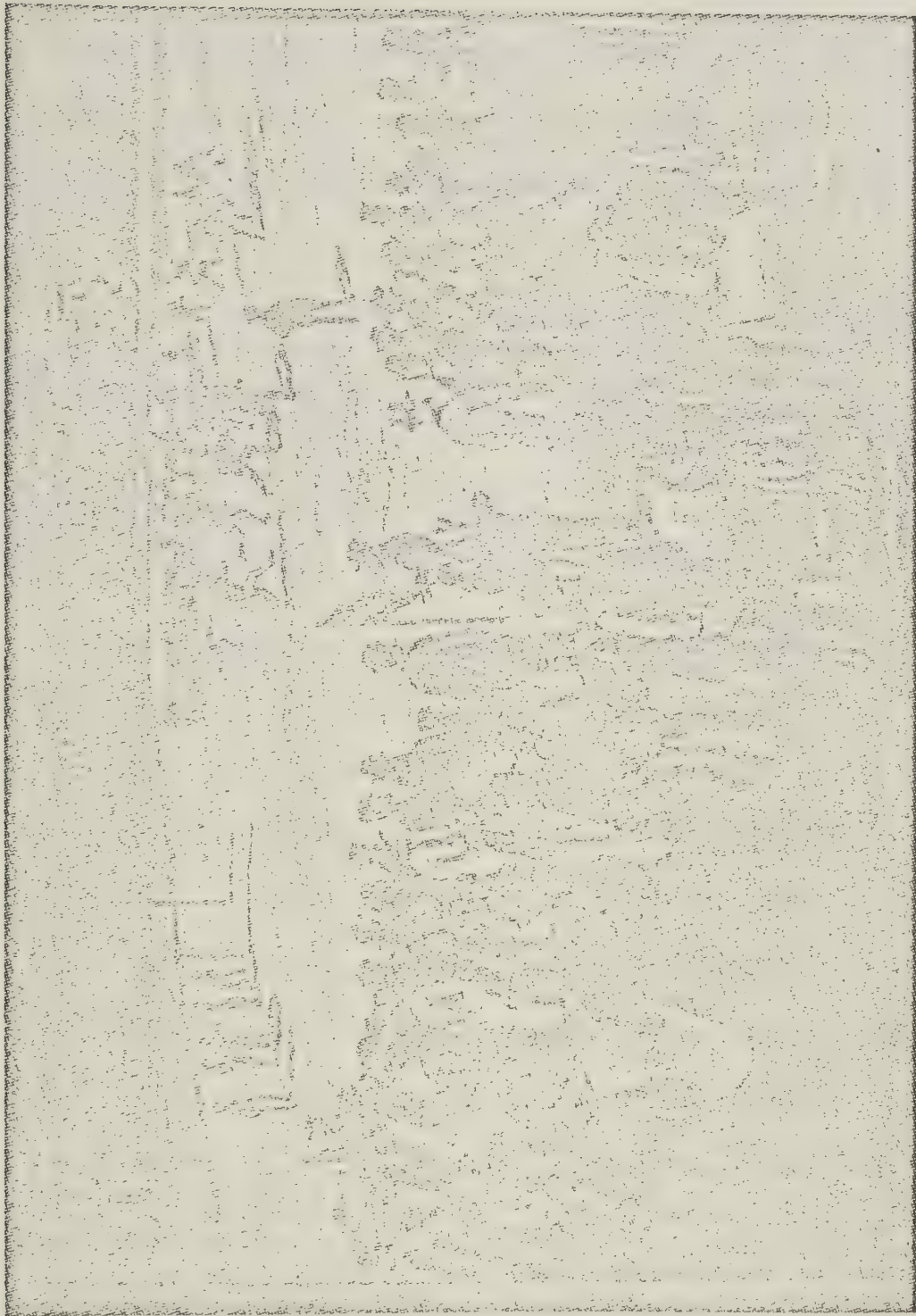


FIGURE 14

McGILL UNIVERSITY VS. HARVARD UNIVERSITY, 1874

years it was emblematic of Rugby, and later Canadian football, supremacy.²⁹²

Rules of play were occasionally questioned in the press, as one correspondent did following a match between Sherbrooke and Lennoxville on November 1, 1873. Sherbrooke had won by a score of three tries to nothing.

This match was played on Saturday last on the Lennoxville Cricket ground, in accordance with Sherbrooke rules - rules, so called, on the lucus a non lucendo principle, because, like the Israelites of old, 'every man did that which was right in his own eyes'. By a strange misnomer, too, they were called Rugby rules - shades of Tom Brown! Where were the 'bullies' and 'punt outs' of our youth? We may indeed say of the Sherbrooke rules, as the French General said of the charge at Balaklava, "C'est magnifique mais, parblue, ce n'est pas la guerre!"²⁹³

Students returning from public schools in England may have introduced Rugby football to McGill University not long after the institution opened on James McGill's Burnside Estate at Montreal in 1843. Parents who were of British descent and who were wealthy often sent their sons to England receive primary and secondary education and, undoubtedly, Rugby was a sport in which the boys became involved.²⁹⁴ Another possibility could have been the students who played against the garrison officers, and who may have shown other students the basic ideas of the game. In a letter to the editor of The Globe in 1875, R. D. McGibbon

²⁹²Stewart Alexander Davidson, "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I," (unpublished Doctoral thesis, Teachers College, Columbia University, New York, 1951), p. 74.

²⁹³"Foot-Ball," The Gazette [Montreal], November 8, 1873, p. 2.

²⁹⁴P. Covo and H. Ryan, "Rugger at McGill," (unpublished material, McGill University, Montreal, 1961).

remarked that Rugby had been played at McGill for "the last ten or twelve years".²⁹⁵ It was played on an inter-faculty basis in 1873.

In 1874, David Rodger, captain of the McGill University Football Club, issued a challenge to Henry Grant, captain of the Harvard University Football Club, to a two-game series.²⁹⁶ One match was to be played according to the Harvard variation of football, and the other according to the laws of the game at McGill.²⁹⁷ Following the codification of Rugby Union rules in 1871, Harvard developed a hybrid game, known as the "Boston" game, in which the objective was primarily to kick the ball, but under certain conditions a player was allowed to run with the ball.²⁹⁸ The following notice appeared in Harvard's newspaper, The Magenta:

The McGill University Football Club will meet the Harvard Club on Jarvis Field, Wednesday and Thursday, May 14th and 15th. The game probably will be called at three o'clock. Admittance 50 cents. The proceeds will be devoted to the entertainment of our visitors from Montreal.²⁹⁹

In an old issue of the Harvard Advocate, a former player, William R. Tyler, remarked:

At length, in the winter of 1874, we received a most courteous proposal from the Football Club of McGill University, Montreal, to play two games, the first by our own and the second by their (Rugby) rules, during the coming spring. We felt that our country's honor was in our hands, and we accepted.

²⁹⁵R. D. McGibbon, "Football Question," The Globe [Toronto], November 17, 1875, p. 3.

²⁹⁶Davidson, op. cit., p. 75.

²⁹⁷Ibid., pp. 148-151. These laws are given in Appendix A.

²⁹⁸Geoffrey H. Movius, The Second H Book of Harvard Athletics: 1923-1963 (Cambridge, Mass.: The Harvard Varsity Club, 1964), p. 155.

²⁹⁹Covo and Ryan, loc. cit.

We went to work to learn the Rugby game, but I should question if there were three men in college who had ever seen the egg-shaped ball. I think I was the only one who had actually seen the game played in its native fields. We had a very funny time of it.

A drop kick was an unknown and almost incredible feat, and the intricacies of 'off side', 'free kick', 'punt out', and such common-places of the game, seemed inextricable mysteries to natives like us. But much coaching and faithful work gradually taught us something, and the prospect of an international match brought out new talent in the younger classes which proved most valuable.

When our dreaded foes arrived, we found that bad weather and the lack of experienced coaching had prevented them from getting even an inkling of our game, so that they could offer but a feeble resistance to our experienced teams. We won the three games, which then constituted a match by our rules, in less than half an hour. (Goals were the only medium of scoring under the Harvard rules).

Everyone felt, however, that the Rugby games of the next day was to be the real struggle. It was a tie, no point being made by either side in the three half hours which then constituted a match, and the Canadians called it as well-fought a contest as they had ever seen.³⁰⁰

The games were played on May 14 and 15, 1874, on Jarvis Field at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Harvard won the first 3-0, and the second ended in a scoreless tie. The second match was the first game of Rugby ever played in the United States.³⁰¹ In both games, each team used only eleven players, though Harvard rules allowed as many as fifteen, and the McGill rules as many as twenty.³⁰² The McGill players were: D. Rodger (captain), J. B. Abbott, R. W. Huntington, G. E. Jenkins, J. S. Hall, O'Hara Baynes, D. E. Bowie, P. J. Goodhue, H. L. Gilbert, H. W. Thomas, and H. Joseph.

Fifteen hundred spectators witnessed a return match in Montreal

³⁰⁰Morris A. Bealle, The History of Football at Harvard, 1874-1948 (Washington, D. C.: Columbia Publishing Co., 1948), pp. 18-19.

³⁰¹John W. Heisman, "An Historical Outline of Football", (material received from Peter Covo, Montreal, 1967).

³⁰²Movius, op. cit., p. 707.

on October 23, 1874, and saw Harvard win by a score of three tries to nothing.³⁰³ It was played "according to the Rugby Rules, which is a far more scientific mode of playing the game than that in vogue some years ago."³⁰⁴ The Harvard Advocate for October 30, said of this game:

On the Harvard side Sanger, Morse, Weatherbee and Ellis distinguished themselves, while Joseph, Thomas and D. Rodger Jr. played well on the McGill side.

In the evening the Harvards were entertained by a very excellent dinner given by the McGills. The company broke up at a late hour with expressions of mutual regard and friendship. The next morning, the ten were driven out to Verdun to see a fox hunt. They returned to the city in time to take the train to Boston, where they arrived about ten o'clock Sunday morning well pleased with their trip.³⁰⁵

Harvard had only taken ten men to Montreal and two of them, Watson and Cate, were injured in practices. Lasigi appeared on the day of the game to give the team nine players, so McGill consented to play with nine men also.³⁰⁶ The colours of McGill's jerseys were scarlet and black and Harvard's were crimson.³⁰⁷

The two squads met again in 1876, 1877, 1879 and 1882, with Harvard winning all matches. In the game on November 3, 1879, in Montreal, Harvard was winning by a try and a goal to nothing, when the snow became so deep that Harvard refused to play the second half. McGill was willing to continue, but by mutual consent, the game was declared a draw.³⁰⁸

³⁰³Canadian Illustrated News, October 31, 1874.

³⁰⁴"Foot Ball", The Gazette [Montreal], October 24, 1874, p. 3.

³⁰⁵Bealle, loc. cit.

³⁰⁶Ibid.

³⁰⁷"Foot Ball", The Gazette [Montreal], October 22, 1874, p. 2.

³⁰⁸Bealle, op. cit., p. 20.

in Toronto, with the aim of establishing a uniform code of laws for football in Canada.³¹² When H. D. T. Glazebrook, of the Toronto Argonauts, moved that the Rugby Union rules be adopted in toto, B. E. Bull and A. B. Aylesworth, of the University of Toronto, objected strongly to the motion, which was passed approvingly.³¹³ That afternoon, the second inter-provincial match was played on the Toronto Cricket Ground and "the game, it may be stated, was played under Rugby Union rules, and was somewhat different to what Canadians are accustomed to see."³¹⁴

The foregoing decision to adopt Rugby Union laws was disregarded when the Toronto Argonauts played the University of Toronto in November, 1875, as the "Canadian" rules were followed. Apparently, the university boys were rugged individuals who allowed tripping and lurked off-side and this approach, acceptable in "Canadian" rules, was not followed by the Hamilton, Argonaut, Quebec, McGill or Montreal clubs.³¹⁵

Differing points of view with regard to the adoption of rules and to the roughness of the Canadian code were evident in the many letters which were submitted to the editor of The Globe.³¹⁶ One exponent of the Canadian game expressed his thoughts as follows:

³¹²"Foot-Ball", The Globe [Toronto], October 23, 1875, p. 5; and R. D. McGibbon, "The Football Question", The Globe [Toronto], November 8, 1875, p. 2.

³¹³B. E. Bull, "The Football Question", The Globe [Toronto], November 12, 1875, p. 2.

³¹⁴"Interprovincial Football Match", The Globe [Toronto], October 18, 1875, p. 4.

³¹⁵"Football", The Globe [Toronto], November 17, 1875, p. 3.

³¹⁶Articles in The Globe [Toronto], November issues, 1875.

Inter-Provincial Competition. The first inter-provincial match in Canada was played on October 24, 1874, on the Montreal Cricket Club grounds, between an Ontario and a Quebec side. The players who participated in the drawn game were:

Quebec - A. Stewart, Torrens, W. A. Griffith, D. Stewart (all from Quebec city); E. W. Hare, G. Campbell, F. Henshaw, T. Campbell, P. J. Goodhue, O'Hara Baynes, H. W. Thomas, P. Cross, Smith, Whitehead, R. M. Esdaile (captain) (all from Montreal).

Ontario - J. O. Buchanan, H. D. T. Glazebrook, F. G. Gosling (captain), G. Harris, A. Langton, H. Lambe, Osler, W. H. Perram (all from Toronto); H. Buchanan, E. S. Clouston, R. K. Hope, A. Murray, Kerr, J. H. Parke, H. Lockwood (all from Hamilton).³⁰⁹

On October 2, 1875, "the season opened in Hamilton with the Argonauts of Toronto playing the Hamilton Tiger Cats. No touchdowns were scored and it ended in a draw."³¹⁰ Hamilton played three men short. The Toronto Argonaut Football Club was formed in 1874 as an offshoot of the Argonaut Rowing Club, as an outlet for the rowing club members who were also football enthusiasts.³¹¹

On the morning of October 16, 1875, eleven delegates from clubs in Toronto, Hamilton and Montreal attended a meeting at the Rossin House

³⁰⁹"Inter-provincial Foot Ball Match", The Gazette [Montreal], October 26, 1874, p. 2.

³¹⁰Article in The Globe [Toronto], October 2, 1875.

³¹¹"Argonaut History", The C.F.L. Magazine, vol. 1 (August 23, 1969), p. 29.

As to people finding fault with the game played in Canada. . . . it is not with our primitive game that fault is being found, but rather with the Rugby game and others recently imported.³¹⁷

In 1876, two trial matches were held in order to select an "All-Canada" representative side to play Harvard at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on May 8. A request for players was issued: "Gentleman knowing the rules and desirous of playing in any of the above matches, are requested to communicate with Mr. A. D. Stewart, Acting Secretary, A. F. C., Bank of Montreal, Toronto, from whom further particulars may be obtained."³¹⁸

The following men were named to the team: W. H. Perram, D. Young, Helliwell, Greenfield (Toronto); H. Hope, Palmer, Hare, A. Murray (Hamilton); Kerr (Brantford); D. Stewart (Quebec); K. E. Wilmot, E. K. Gough, S. Campbell, P. Cross, H. St. A. Smith (Montreal).³¹⁹ Harvard won by a dropped goal to nothing. In fact, Harvard won all three of its fixtures against All-Canada opposition in 1875 and 1876.

Various attempts were made at the University of Toronto to arrange an orderly set of rules until, finally, those who favoured the English interpretation called a meeting early in the 1877 season and organized the University College Football Club.³²⁰ J. H. Mayne Campbell, who had played Rugby football at school in Loretto, near Edinburgh, Scotland, introduced the Rugby Union laws and was the club's first captain. His brothers, Graham Campbell, who also was educated at

³¹⁷"Football", The Globe [Toronto], November 20, 1875, p. 5.

³¹⁸"Football", The Globe [Toronto], April 18, 1876, p. 1.

³¹⁹"Football", The Globe [Toronto], May 2, 1876, p. 4.

³²⁰Reed, The Blue and White, p. 86.

Loretto, and Archibald H. Campbell, were captains in 1881 and 1882, respectively.³²¹

At Upper Canada College, the Association game of football was played until 1876.

In the latter year, Mr. Edward Furrer, then Modern Language Master, took a great interest in the game, and introduced some features of the English Rugby. In 1877, Mr. W. S. Jackson, present Dean of Residence, came to the School, and with his valuable experience gained at Rugby, became an inspiration to the players, who, under his instruction, completely adopted the English game. Mr. Jackson played on the forward line of the College team in 1877 and '78, and materially aided the boys in defeating Toronto University the first year and Trinity the second. Among the originators of the game were H. Woodruff, W. L. Connolly, C. Atkinson and Frank Keefer.³²²

An annual match with Trinity College School in Port Hope was initiated, also in 1876.

Although Quebec city had a Rugby team at this time, the Montreal Football Club's most active opposition was the Britannia Football Club, which was formed in Montreal in 1875.³²³ Both Montreal clubs had several matches with Harvard University until 1882, but were never able to defeat the American students. Of the Harvard-Britannia game on November 1, 1879, The Gazette reported:

The perfect training and confidence of our visitors is their strong point. They are under the complete control of their sagacious captain (R. Bacon) whose orders they implicitly obey. Exceptionally good form was shown by Messrs. Bacon, Cushing, Nickerson, Manning, Wetherbee, Warren and Shattuck of the Harvards, and by Blalock, Low, Ross, Miller, Holland and Scriven of the Britannias.

³²¹Ibid.

³²²George Dickson and G. Mercer Adam (ed.), A History of Upper Canada College, 1829-1892 (Toronto: Roswell and Hutchison, 1893), p. 271.

³²³"The Montreal Football Club", loc. cit.

After the game the Harvards gave nine 'rahs' for their opponents who in return, gave three rousing cheers for the visitors.³²⁴

In December, 1882, the Britannia Club travelled south to New York to play the British Club, which was composed of resident Englishmen.³²⁵ Rugby Union rules, "The parent code from which have evolved the present American Inter-Collegiate Football Laws", were followed.³²⁶

The announced purpose of these contests was to introduce this style of football to the people of New York City and demonstrate its superiority over the Inter-Collegiate game.³²⁷

However, this attempt to prove Rugby's superiority was not successful as American Football grew very rapidly in popularity. For the uninformed, the following description of Rugby was provided:

Rugby Union foot-ball - so called - is a combination of spring running, catch-as-catch can wrestling, and good-natured free fighting, with merely a sprinkle of kicking to recall its name.³²⁸

The Influence of American Competition. During these years, Harvard developed a dislike for the scrummage, and preferred to use eleven players instead of the standard fifteen. In addition, Harvard put the ball into play by propelling it backwards with the hand or foot.³²⁹ By 1880, this type of play was adopted by other universities in the eastern United States, and out of it evolved the present sport of American football.

³²⁴Article in The Gazette [Montreal], November 2, 1879.

³²⁵"Football", Winnipeg Daily Times, December 2, 1882, p. 2.

³²⁶Ibid. ³²⁷Ibid.

³²⁸Ibid.

³²⁹Reed, The Blue and White, p. 80.

Walter Camp, more than any other individual, was responsible for the transformation of Rugby into American football. From 1876 to 1881, he attended Yale University where he was team captain for three of the six years. Subsequently, he introduced a set of rules in 1891, wrote the first book ever published on the game, and was a member of the Intercollegiate Football Rules Committee for forty-eight years.

In one of his books, Camp wrote:

The rules governing American foot-ball are an outgrowth of development of the English Rugby foot-ball game. . . . The credit of introducing these rules among our colleges belongs entirely to Harvard, who had learned them from the Canadians and were at the outset won by the superior opportunities offered by the new game for strategy and generalship as well as for clever individual playing. After Harvard had played for a year or two, with our northern neighbors, Yale was persuaded to adopt these English rules, and in 1876 the first match between two American college teams under Rugby Union rules was played. Since that time, the code has undergone many changes, the greater number being made necessary by the absolute lack of any existing foot-ball lore or tradition on American soil.³³⁰

Commenting on the basic difference between Rugby and American football, Camp wrote:

In the English game, when the ball is held and put down for what they call a 'scrummage', both sides gather about in a mass, and each endeavors by kicking the ball to drive it in the direction of the opponent's goal. Naturally there is a deal of pushing and hacking and some clever work with the feet, but the exact exit of the ball from the 'scrummage' cannot be predicted or anticipated. When it does roll out, the man who is nearest endeavors to get it and make a run or kick. The American scrummage, while coming directly from the English play, bears now no similarity to it. Instead of an indiscriminate kicking struggle, we have the snap-back and quarter-back play. The snap-back rolls the ball back with his hand; the quarter seizes it and passes it to any man for whom the ball is destined in the plan of the play.³³¹

³³⁰Walter Camp, Walter Camp's Book of College Sports (New York: The Century Company, 1900), p. 88.

³³¹Ibid., p. 90.

When the University of Toronto played a drawn game with the University of Michigan on November 1, 1879, at Recreation Park in Detroit, Rugby Union rules supposedly prevailed.³³² However, when the same two clubs met one year later, during a cold, biting rainfall, on the Toronto Lacrosse Club ground, the University of Michigan displayed an "open formation". Both teams used eleven men, it was noted. The Globe reported: "While watching the game, it strikes an onlooker that everything in the Rugby game which required dash and pluck has been tried to be eliminated, and what used to be termed as 'sneaking' has become the fashion."³³³ No doubt the viewer was referring to the fact that the open formation had been arranged by taking four forwards out of the scrummage, and by positioning them as "wings" to give the half-backs added protection. This tactic, which both the University of Michigan and Harvard University exploited, affected possession of the ball, and contributed to the resulting departure from the English Rugby game and the evolvement of Canadian football.³³⁴ Another viewer suggested that the open formation was "intended to eliminate roughness".³³⁵

Harvard's system of scrimmaging probably changed as a result of its matches with Yale University, which created the rudimentary form of

³³²"Football," The Globe [Toronto], November 5, 1879, p. 4.

³³³"Football," The Globe [Toronto], November 8, 1880, p. 8.

³³⁴Davidson, op. cit., p. 77.

³³⁵"Football", The Globe [Toronto], October 21, 1880, p. 12.

American football. Following fixtures with Harvard, both the Britannia and Montreal Football Clubs probably altered its formation as well.

When the Montreal squad played Kingston's Royal Military College in October, 1881, the press noted: "The Montreal men. . . . remind one more of Harvard's style than any club we have yet seen play."³³⁶

By 1880, clubs were reported to be present in Toronto, Hamilton, London, Ottawa, Kingston, Peterborough, Sarnia, Guelph, and Montreal.³³⁷ The Ottawa Football Club played Harvard for the first time on November 1, 1880, in Ottawa, but were not able to win. The Governor-General of Canada, Lord Dufferin, was in attendance to see the Ottawa side, under captain J. A. Seybold, become the first Canadian team to ever score against Harvard in eight years of competition.³³⁸

The first Canadian inter-collegiate match was played in Toronto between McGill University and the University of Toronto on October 22, 1881. McGill emerged the winner, two tries to none. The teams were:

McGill University - W. L. Murray, R. Stirling, A. Lowe, H. Hamilton, T. Haythorne, G. Wright, W. Thomas (captain), H. Cockfield, H. Street, H. Hague, A. Smith, R. Smith, H. Hislop, P. Foster, J. Rogers.

University of Toronto - C. G. Campbell (captain), E. W. H. Blake, W. K. McDouglass, J. F. Grierson, A. Haig, O. Morphy, G. H. Duggan, L. J. Clarke, A. H. Campbell, J. Caven, G. G. Lindsay, E.

³³⁶"Royal Military School vs. Montreal", The Toronto Daily Mail, October 17, 1881, p. 3.

³³⁷Articles in The Globe [Toronto], fall issues, 1880.

³³⁸"Football", Ottawa Daily Citizen, November 2, 1880, p. 4.

McKay, W. K. George, F. H. Keefer, H. D. Helmcken.

Referee - W. H. Merritt.³³⁹

Two weeks later, an article appeared in The Toronto Daily Mail which contained a succinct plea for the adoption of and adherence to a new code of rules.

A new generation of Canadian Rugby Union players has grown up since the collapse of the last Dominion Rugby Union Association. . . . At present there is a general feeling of disgust among Canadian football men of all views at the hybrid character of the Rugby Union matches of the present and late seasons, and it is felt that something ought to be done towards arriving at a common interpretation of the rules. The open formation game introduced by the American university clubs differs so materially from the close English game that the exponents of one style of play cannot satisfactorily meet the adherents of the other. This is now pretty generally acknowledged, and any attempt to settle the difficulty in Canada by means of some united action is well worth trial.³⁴⁰

A revision of rules in 1879, regarding possession of the ball, became the starting point for the almost complete evolution of Rugby football from its English inception.³⁴¹ When the scrummage of the English game was eliminated in 1882, and governing bodies were organized in 1882 and 1883 to preside over Canada's new game of football, Rugby became a sport of the past in Ontario and Quebec.³⁴²

It was played again briefly in the fall of 1899, when an Irish team played eleven games in Nova Scotia, Quebec, and Ontario, between

³³⁹"Football", The Toronto Daily Mail, October 22, 1881, p. 6.

³⁴⁰"Football", The Toronto Daily Mail, November 1, 1881, p. 3.

³⁴¹Frank Cosentino, "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968", (unpublished Master's thesis, The University of Alberta, 1969), p. 3.

³⁴²Ibid., p. 2.

October 12 and November 6. The Irish team was a strong one and the players, many of whom were internationals, were drawn mainly from the Dublin University, Lansdowne, and North of Ireland clubs. J. S. Myles, of Derry City and afterwards a member of the first Irish parliament, broke a leg in the match at Toronto and was so hospitably looked after that he did not arrive home until early January, 1900.³⁴³

The tour began in Halifax, where the Irish won two of three contests, losing only to All-Halifax 5-0. On October 19, before twenty-five hundred spectators at the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association grounds, the Irish registered its third victory by defeating Montreal 20-12. Both sides fielded but fourteen men because three of the visitors, namely F. Dinsmore, J. Byers and P. C. Nicholson, had been injured in Halifax, and Montreal agreed to compete on even terms. "British rules were followed all through, and this of course was to the disadvantage of the local players."³⁴⁴

The touring side then defeated Quebec city 8-0, Ottawa 9-3, Brockville 28-0, Peterborough 14-4, and Hamilton 8-0. One fellow was so impressed with the performance of the Irish that he suggested "the adoption of old country rules be recommended at the annual meeting of the C. R. U."³⁴⁵ The tenth match, against Toronto Argonauts, was unique in that "old country rules prevailed in the first half but Canadian

³⁴³Letter from R. W. Jeffares, to J. B. Alliban, July 27, 1953, cited in Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1953), p. 4.

³⁴⁴"Approves the Old Country Game", The Globe [Toronto], October 20, 1899, p. 7.

³⁴⁵"The Visit of the Irish Team", The Globe [Toronto], November 1, 1899, p. 9.

rules governed in the second."³⁴⁶ The Irish wore black and white striped jerseys with a shamrock emblem, and blue shorts. "Their costume was in marked contrast to that worn by the Argos, who were to a man garbed in heavy padded canvas jacket and knickers."³⁴⁷ Fifteen hundred spectators saw the Irish win 23-19. The teams on this occasion were:

Irish - R. R. Boyd; J. G. Davidson, F. Dinsmore, B. R. Doran, B. W. Rowan; J. F. Stokes, A. C. Rowan; J. G. Franks (captain), T. A. Harvey, H. E. Stevenson, J Byers, J. G. White, J. C. Lepper, H. P. MacReady, P. C. Nicholson.

Toronto Argonauts - Ardagh; E. Gleason, P. Hardisty, Chadwick; Parmenter; F. Wilson, Ripley; F. McGee, King, Kent, Duggan, Boyd, Langton, Love, Lucas.

Referees - H. A. Boyd, first half; C. Meek and R. H. Easson, second half.³⁴⁸

The Irishmen ended the tour on November 6, in Toronto, by defeating the University of Toronto 12-6, thereby winning all eight matches in Ontario and Quebec.

Following the departure of the Irish team, a decision was made at McGill University "to disperse with the present rules and introduce the system of football in England."³⁴⁹ Although the Canadian game continued

³⁴⁶"Erin Triumphs", The Globe [Toronto], November 6, 1899, p. 9.

³⁴⁷Ibid. ³⁴⁸Ibid.

³⁴⁹"McGill for the English Game", The Globe [Toronto], November 11, 1899, p. 25.

to dominate the fall sporting scene on the campus, a small group of students played a few matches with the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association for the next three years. In the fall of 1902, a side from the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association travelled to Halifax to play two games. The initiative for the trip was most likely provided by Dr. A. C. Jack, a long-standing club member and the person primarily responsible for arranging the 1902-1903 Canada team tour to Great Britain. The Montreal side, which was the first Quebec Rugby squad ever to travel to the Maritime region, lost 16-0 to the Halifax Wanderers and 8-0 to All-Halifax. The members who made this journey were: Dr. A. C. Jack, N. C. Ogilvie, J. P. Craig, Dr. G. R. Johnson, J. Savage, F. G. Reid, H. Niven, W. McMaster, B. Burland, A. Hannaford, H. McDougall, P. Molson, H. Suckling and G. A. Harmon.³⁵⁰

The tour of the Irishmen provided impetus for the subsequent formation of Rugby teams in some Ontario centres. By 1905, a half-dozen sides were active in Toronto, while fifteens were supported by Ottawa, Hamilton, and Guelph as well. Rugby under the English rules was revived again in Montreal in 1910, when fifteens from the Montreal English Rugby Football Club, McGill University, Lachine, the Canadian Pacific Railway and the Montreal Scottish were formed.³⁵¹ However, the outbreak of the First World War, in 1914, caused all competition to be suspended, since many of the players became members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force and went overseas.

³⁵⁰The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], November issues, 1902.

³⁵¹W. R. Tyree, "English Rugby Revived in Canada", The Literary Digest, vol. 119 (January 5, 1935), p. 35.



FIGURE 15

CANADIAN RUGBY TEAM, 1902-1903

The 1902-1903 Canadian Tour of the British Isles. The first tour of the British Isles by a Rugby team from Canada was in December, 1902, and January and February, 1903, when a privately-sponsored group of twenty-one played twenty-three matches. "The trip was organized by Dr. Cliff Jack and James H. S. McLure of Montreal who had learned their Rugby in the Old Country."³⁵² Dr. A. C. Jack was captain of the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association side and may have discussed the possibility of a tour with members of the Irish team which visited eastern Canada in 1899. The selection of personnel was apparently the responsibility of Dr. Jack and J. H. S. McLure, as players' names were forwarded to them by the various clubs across Canada.³⁵³ "Of the team, about half of the players knew only the Canadian game and learned their Rugby the hard way while on the trip."³⁵⁴ C. W. Darling, E. M. Phillips, and J. J. Powers were in this category, though the latter had played outstanding Canadian football with the Ottawa Rough Riders.³⁵⁵

One of the selected players, J. S. Tait of Vancouver, was already in Ireland when the Canadian team met together for the first time, in Halifax, during the last week of November, 1902. Prior to the departure overseas, the group played two matches as part of its training, defeating Dalhousie College 9-0, on November 29, and Halifax Wanderers 6-5, on December 1. "The result was quite gratifying to the tourists, for

³⁵²H. L. Fenetry, "We Won About Half. . . .", Halifax Mail-Star, December 2, 1967.

³⁵³D. Stanley Bauld, interview with the writer, May 15, 1968.

³⁵⁴Fenetry, loc. cit.

³⁵⁵Bauld, loc. cit.

altogether it was the first time they had played together. . . . to many of them, it was their introduction to the English game."³⁵⁶

With Dr. A. C. Jack as manager and J. H. S. McLure as captain, the Canadian team embarked from Halifax on December 2, 1902, on board the R. M. S. Bavarian of the Allan Line, and arrived in Liverpool on December 9. In order to increase the level of physical fitness and to coordinate team tactics, practices were conducted on the boat as it steamed across the Atlantic Ocean.³⁵⁷

The Canadian squad opened its tour in Ireland against Ulster at Balmoral, Belfast, by winning 11-8.³⁵⁸ D. S. Bauld, W. R. Marshall and K. A. S. Scholefield scored tries, only one of which was converted by J. H. S. McLure. The teams on this occasion were as follows:

Canada - C. W. Darling; J. J. Powers, J. R. Craig, D. S. Bauld, G. W. M. Farrell; K. A. S. Scholefield, A. Gillespie; C. Macdonald, H. L. Fenerty, J. H. S. McLure, N. C. Ogilvie, G. G. DuMoulin, O. Randle, W. R. Marshall, J. G. Purvis.

Ulster - J. Fulton; J. G. Davidson, C. Reid, E. Clements, F. Smyth; B. Clements, E. Ball; M. Brice-Smith, S. T. Irwin, A. Tedford, F. Gardiner, R. Edwards, H. Adams, T. Holmes, H. Aicken.³⁵⁹

³⁵⁶"Football", Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], December 4, 1902, p. 5.

³⁵⁷Bauld, loc. cit.

³⁵⁸See Appendix B for complete tour results.

³⁵⁹Peter McMullan, "Salutations to the Canadian Touring Rugby Party", Official Programme: Combined Universities of Ireland v. Canada, Irish Rugby Football Union, October 17, 1962, p. 5.

The Canadians most difficult Scottish fixture was against Glasgow at Hamilton Crescent, where they were defeated 11-3 in a creditable performance by a side that included nine players who were then, or soon after became, noted internationals. The teams were:

Canada - J. S. Tait; J. R. Craig, C. W. Darling, K. A. S. Scholefield, J. J. Powers; R. H. Britton, A. Gillespie; J. H. S. McLure, W. R. Marshall, G. G. DuMoulin, J. G. Purvis, C. Macdonald, N. G. Ogilvie, H. L. Fenerty, O. Randle.

Glasgow - J. Russell; J. Halley, R. T. Neilson, T. Sloan, C. France; L. L. Greig, H. B. Lyle; G. Wingate, J. R. C. Greenless, W. B. Wilson, W. L. Russell, W. M. Milne, W. P. Scott, N. Kennedy, J. F. Carson.³⁶⁰

For the eighth match, with Hawick on New Year's Day, 1903, the ground had been protected from the cold weather with straw and the attendance at Mansfield Park was a record at the time. T. Elliot opened the scoring for Hawick with a try which W. T. Forrest converted. Further tries were obtained by J. Dechan and R. Ogg to give the home side an 11-0 victory. One of Canada's best players, J. J. Powers, was injured after Hawick's first score and was unable to play again on the tour. On the following day, when Hawick met Stewart's F. P. at Mansfield Park, each team included some Canadians.

Prior to the Swansea game, in Wales, the Canadians were invited to visit the estate of a Lord and to ice skate on a frozen pond for the benefit of the people who had not witnessed this Canadian pastime. Some

³⁶⁰ Jock Wemyss, "Scotland Welcomes the Canadians", Official Programme: Edinburgh versus Canada, Scottish Rugby Union, November 24, 1962, p. 1.

of the team members had been asked, prior to their departure from Canada, to bring ice skates for this occasion.³⁶¹

Canada suffered its heaviest defeat at Plymouth before a crowd of eight thousand. Devonport Albion, like Cardiff and Swansea, were almost unbeatable at home in those days.

The Canadian team was scheduled to meet the Racing Club de France on February 1, 1903, but the match was played as an unofficial fixture when the date was discovered to be a Sunday. Dr. A. C. Jack took a team, designated as Dr. Jack's XV, to Paris for the day. Eight players were from London clubs and seven were Canadians, namely, J. G. Purvis, C. Macdonald, E. M. Phillips, R. H. Britton, N. C. Ogilvie, A. Gillespie, and G. W. M. Farrell.³⁶²

The Canadian members then travelled overnight from Paris to meet the London Scottish on the following day. In fine weather and before a crowd of one thousand people, Canada defeated the Scottish 8-3. In reply to a try scored by Dick in the first half, J. S. Tait and H. L. Fenerty scored tries and Tait converted the second one.

The Canadian side ended its twenty-three game tour after having won eight, lost thirteen, and drawn two. Although twenty-one people made the trip, A. J. Duder and H. M. Stanway did not take part in a single game, and J. S. Tait was not available from the twelfth to the twentieth fixture. In addition, J. J. Powers was seriously injured in the eighth

³⁶¹Bauld, loc. cit.

³⁶²R. B. Spray, unpublished material, Vancouver, B. C., 1967.

match and was unable to take the field for the remainder of the tour, and K. A. S. Scholefield was able to play only one game after the tenth. In effect, the Canadians had to select a team from sixteen players during the latter half of the fixture schedule.

CHAPTER IV

BETWEEN THE WARS

Introduction

With the outbreak of the First World War, in August, 1914, many athletes joined the armed forces and, for a four-year duration, Rugby football either was not played at all or was played mostly by service teams on an irregular basis in the centres where it was an organized sport. In 1919, clubs which desired to arrange fixtures found that the death or retirement of former members had seriously depleted the playing ranks, and that an infusion of new recruits were badly needed. Typical of the effect the war had on the player supply was that which existed in Vancouver, in 1919.

When the boys returned from overseas..., many familiar faces were, however, missing, having made the great sacrifice. Amongst others who had made their last "touch-down", was that exceptionally fine centre three-quarter, Johnny Baker, who was always the mainstay of the back division, and whose place it will be hard to fill. The two hard-working halves, Tommy Caddell and Sid Thomas have also played their last game.

R. T. Sachs and Jack Wedderburn are also missed from the forward line. Roy Sachs was for many years the energetic secretary of the Rugby Union, and in his spare time did a lot of good work in training the younger generation, many of whom playing the game today, got their first instruction from him.

Jack Wedderburn, the husky fireman, was a tower of strength to the front row, and was always a useful man, particularly on a wet day.

There are also many other former players standing on the side lines too badly crippled to take part in their favorite sport.¹

¹G. C. Hodge, "Stanford Ruggers Seeking Laurels", The Vancouver Sun, December 25, 1921, p. 12.

Only in a few cities in the coastal provinces of British Columbia and Nova Scotia were there a sufficient number of teams to arrange matches. The universities in both provinces were quick to establish sides and the continual presence of the Navy in Halifax and Esquimalt meant that its teams contained many players with previous Rugby experience.

Some Canadians were fortunate to play Rugby overseas. Towards the end of what would have been the 1918-1918 season, specifically between March 1 and April 16, 1919, an inter-services tournament was organized in England by the Army Rugby Union.²

The Inter-Services Tournament, hastily improvised to fill what otherwise would have been a void in the spring of 1919, proved a resounding success all over the country. Seven matches were played at Twickenham, two each at Inverleith, Leicester and Swansea, and one each at Portsmouth, Newport, Gloucester and Bradford. A number of pre-war players of distinction had survived to take part and the new men included some of the famous players of the period just ahead. The Dominions were well represented by the teams entered by New Zealand, Australia and South Africa and, though the Canadians lacked the long experience of the others, they proved no mean opponents.³

The British Services entered two teams called the Mother Country (Army) and the Royal Air Force. One of the members on the latter side was W. W. Wakefield, "who shortly was to prove himself a forward of the type we all think of when picking a World Fifteen against Mars."⁴

²Owen, op. cit., pp. 138, 141.

³Ibid., p. 140.

⁴Ibid.

The competition was conducted on the principle that each team played all the others, and King George V, the reigning monarch, not only provided the trophy, but also presented it to the eventual winner, New Zealand.⁵ In one of the matches, Canada lost to the Royal Air Force at Leicester.⁶

The Canadian Services team played other games, in addition to those in the tournament, and was defeated in one by a Northumberland County side at the County Ground, Gosforth. J. Tyrwhitt, who later played and coached in Vancouver, and M. Hall, who had represented Durham County before emigrating to Canada, were among the Canadian players.

British Columbia

Resumption in Vancouver and Victoria. Evidence of serious re-organization appeared in October, 1918, in Vancouver:

A Vancouver Rugby League has been recently formed in the city, consisting of four teams: U. B. C., Firemen, Coughlin's and non-descripts. A schedule for the coming season has been drawn up. Two games will be played every Saturday afternoon at Brockton Point, the first being set for Saturday, October 26.⁷

Students at the University of British Columbia followed the progress of their team with keen interest, and a large group was always present at the games to contribute vocal support. Nearly one hundred students took

⁵Ibid., p. 141.

⁶W. W. Wakefield and H. P. Marshall, Rugger (London: Longman's, Green and Co., 1930), p. 15.

⁷"Athletics Brighter", The Ubyyssey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], October 17, 1918, p. 1.

the boat to Victoria, in December, to watch the team draw with Victoria. The University side lined up as follows: Kingham; D. Morrison, Broadfoot, G. Ternan, Darts, H. Ross; A. Russell, H. Gwyther (captain); G. Gross, de Pencier, J. N. Weld, W. J. Allardyce, Gunning, C. O. Swanson, D. M. Meekison.⁸

At a meeting held in the fall of 1919, the Vancouver Rugby Union was re-activated and its officials decided to stage a series of matches for the Miller and Tisdall Cups. Five clubs, namely, the University of British Columbia, Firemen, Knights of Columbus, Centrals and Rowing Club entered sides and, in two months time, Rugby was once more established as a popular winter sport in Vancouver.

Just before the New Year, a selected team from Stanford University and the University of California journeyed north to British Columbia to play four matches, winning all. The results were:

December 25, 1919	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 3-0
27	Varsity at Vancouver	Won 6-0
January 1, 1920	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 3-0
2	Victoria at Victoria	Won 10-4

Most of the players on this combined university side later formed the nucleus of the 1920 United States Olympic Games Rugby Team, which won the gold medal in Antwerp, Belgium, on September 5, 1920, defeating France 8-0.⁹

One year later, the Varsity defeated Stanford 12-0, on Christmas

⁸"Varsity versus Victoria," The Ubyyssey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], January 9, 1919, p. 1.

⁹"Gold Medal Won by United States Olympic Games Rugby Team in Antwerp," Rugby U. S. A., vol. 1 (November, 1966), pp. 3-6.

day, 1920, when Lou Hunter accounted for all of the points, with three drop-kicks. Some aspirants later considered this victory almost legendary because eight Stanford players had been members of the Olympic Rugby team.¹⁰ The Vancouver Rugby Union had made a donation towards the latter's expenses to Antwerp, as an expression of good will between the Union and the university from Palo Alto. The Stanford side possessed an abundance of talented athletes. D. B. Carroll, the captain, was a member of the Australian Wallabies who won the gold medal for Rugby, in the 1908 Olympic Games, and who came to Vancouver in 1909. Morris Kirksey, another player, placed second behind Charlie Paddock in the 100 metres at the 1920 Olympic Games. Fullback "Dink" Templeton was also a hurdler, high jumper, and long jumper of note, and had competed in the long jump in the Olympics. His tackling and kicking had been referred to as unexcelled. These men, as well as most of the others, gained their initial knowledge of the game at high school in northern California, notably at Lowell and Palo Alto.¹¹ The Rev. M. Mullineaux, a former British international, exerted considerable influence towards the standard of Rugby attained at the latter school.

The little parson, now in the British Navy, in 1898 captained the British rugby team that toured Australia, and during the rugby regime in California, was a resident of San Francisco, and not only coached the school boys, but acted as a referee in all the big games. Much of the work and "inside" tactics of rugby that

¹⁰"U. B. C. Triumphs on Xmas Day," The Ubysey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], January 20, 1921, p. 2.

¹¹William Unmack, "Stanford Rugby Team Will Arrive Here Friday Morning," Daily World [Vancouver], December 23, 1920, p. 12.

will be shown by the present California team is directly traceable to this wonderful little theorist, tactician and playing general.¹²

Captain of the Stanford fifteen was J. Patrick, a former Vancouver boy.

In October, negotiations were initiated to allow a team from the University of British Columbia to compete for the McKechnie Cup, formerly played for only by Vancouver and Victoria representative sides. When the Vancouver Rugby Union refused to allow the Varsity squad to compete for the McKechnie Cup without withdrawing first from the Miller Cup series, the university officials decided to remain in the latter. In October, 1921, the Vancouver Rugby Union accepted Varsity into McKechnie Cup play but stipulated that the personnel of the university's McKechnie Cup fifteen should be entirely different than its Miller Cup team. A third team was entered in the Province Cup competition, and inter-faculty games were organized.¹³ The Varsity side won the McKechnie Cup that year and the next two years as well.

In December, 1920, The World Trophy was presented by John Nelson, on behalf of the Daily World, a Vancouver newspaper, for competition according to the guidelines contained in the deed of the gift.¹⁴ From 1921 to 1940, the University of British Columbia met either Stanford University or the University of California in a single game to decide the winner, and a very strong rivalry developed.

¹²William Unmack, "Stanford Rugby Team Will Be Strongest in California," Daily World [Vancouver], December 21, 1920, pp. 12-13.

¹³Article in The Ubyyssey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], October 6, 1921, p. 7.

¹⁴The deed is shown in Appendix C.

Articles in The Ubysey, the campus newspaper, revealed that Rugby was, undoubtedly, the feature winter sport at the University in the early years after the war. The students attended the games in large numbers and were eager to cheer their team to victory. An example of their loyalty occurred on December 26, 1921, when the Varsity defeated a heavier Stanford fifteen by a score of 8-0, to become the World Trophy's first winner. The weather was not ideal.

The day was cold and cheerless and the ground at Brockton Point frozen hard but rather mercifully covered with an inch of powdery snow. In spite of these unpromising conditions the four thousand enthusiasts present were treated to as fine an exhibition of Rugby as one could wish to see.¹⁵

F. Penwill and G. Gross scored tries and V. Gwyther kicked one convert.

The teams were:

Varsity - C. Domoney; J. McLeod, F. Penwill, Peter, P. Price; G. Ternan; R. Cameron, Scott; G. Gross, V. Gwyther, P. Greggor, R. Hudson (captain), W. A. Bickell, K. Carlisle, Gunning.

Stanford University - G. Davis; J. Kelly, R. Schlandeman, L. Rogers, Wilcox; M. Hazeltine; H. Lynn, B. Stevens; H. Wrenn, E. Maillot, L. Wilson, J. Patrick, L. Farris, P. Clark, R. Wallace (captain).¹⁶

In its matches with the Vancouver Representatives, Stanford tied 3-3, on December 29, and lost 10-0, on January 2, 1922. An added attraction for the Vancouver Rugby fans took place on January 7, when a selected Vancouver fifteen drew 3-3 with a side from a visiting ship, H. M. S. Raleigh.

¹⁵"U. B. C. Now Has Two Victories Over Stanford," The Ubysey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], January 12, 1922, pp. 1, 3.

¹⁶Ibid.

In Victoria, the reduced number of players who appeared at the clubhouse of the James Bay Athletic Association, in 1918, discovered that many repairs were needed.

Of course, during the First World War period, sports of all kinds came to an end for those eligible for service, and our club was sadly depleted of its manpower. During this period, all dues for enlisted men were waived, and with all credit, the older members of the club kept it going over four years in some miraculous manner. . . .

After the First World War, we came home and found the clubhouse nearly falling into the bay. The Canadian Pacific Railway were desperately hoping it would, as they wanted the street end for an extension to their dock, which they eventually got by giving us another site. Well we had to do something to jack the old shell up, so we begun work and systematically canvassed a good many business firms and individuals in the city for funds to renovate the building, and save it from longing eyes. I remember we collected about \$3,200.00 all in small amounts, which was enough to do the job we wanted, and the Canadian Pacific Railway threw up their hands in disgust. To his credit, Captain J. W. Troup, the Superintendent, contributed to our funds. . . .

Time inevitably caught up with the old Belleville Street property. The first clubhouse, built in 1890, was torn down to make room for the expansion of the Canadian Pacific Railway dock.¹⁷

The Victoria City Rugby League organized with two divisions and began matches in mid-October. In the senior bracket were the Victoria and Island Athletic Association (V. I. A. A.), the Imperial Munitions Board, and the Foundations Athletic Association, a shipyard team. In the intermediate section, based on an age limit of eighteen and one-half years, were the University School, the Naval College and the V. I. A. A.¹⁸ Victoria College remained independent while James Bay and

¹⁷William Day, cited in McComb, op. cit., pp. 40-41.

¹⁸"Rugby Men Get Down to Business," The Daily Colonist [Victoria], October 8, 1918, p. 9.

Oak Bay concentrated on enlisting new and former players for the following season. The Nanaimo Hornets, the Cowichan Cricket and Sports Club, and the Canadian Scottish were all in operation by 1922. In 1923, Nanaimo assembled a team with the objective of favorably impressing the British Columbia Rugby Union, so as to enter a challenge for the McKechnie Cup. In exhibition contests, the Hornets defeated Cowichan three successive times, but in the McKechnie Cup series, they lost 22-0 to Vancouver and 44-3 to Varsity. Brentwood College, an independent school situated near Victoria, started its fall sports program with some éclat, when it entered a side in the intermediate league and won its first two games.

The number of teams fielded at all levels in Vancouver, in 1921, reflected the increase in participation. The senior division contained four sides: Centrals, Rowing Club, Varsity and Bank of Commerce; and the intermediate section contained four: Centrals, Rowing Club, Varsity and Normal School. In high school competition, which took place on Saturday morning, the senior teams were King Edward, King George, Technical, and Britannia; and the junior squads were King Edward, King George, Magee, Technical, South Vancouver, Britannia, North Vancouver, Kitsilano and Prince of Wales. In September, F. W. Rounsefell donated a trophy for the senior club championship of British Columbia, stipulating that the contenders be the Miller Cup winners, from Vancouver, and the Barnard Cup winners, from Victoria.

In November, 1922, a team representing the Edmonton British Rugby Union travelled to Vancouver for the first time and played two matches,

losing 12-0 to Vancouver, and 16-0 to Varsity. These encounters were the beginning of an annual two-game series which ended in 1928. Except in 1924, when the games were played in Edmonton, in May, the matches were held in Vancouver, and Edmonton failed to win one contest. Another visiting group in November, 1922, was a squad from the vessel H. M. S. Capetown, which played games in Victoria, Nanaimo and Vancouver.

Stanford University did not send a team to British Columbia in 1922, for its usual Christmas and New Year's days fixtures, because most players were involved in an American football game on December 30.¹⁹ No team was sent in the following year either, but in 1924 a California side travelled north by train for three games. The party included twenty players, fifteen of whom had been members of the United States Rugby team that won the championship at the Olympic Games, in Paris, on May 18, defeating France 17-3.²⁰ Their style had changed noticeably in four years.

In 1924, several of the boys were primarily American football players who believed that you should knock the ball carrier into the next county, while the 1920 players were primarily Rugby players who had the idea of stopping the ball carrier rather than cool him.²¹

During a stop-over in Portland, Oregon, the Californians conducted a

¹⁹"Stanford Not Sending Rugby Team North This Season," The Vancouver Sun, November 8, 1922, p. 8.

²⁰"1924 Olympic Games Rugby Championship--Greatest in U. S. Sports History," Rugby U. S. A., vol. 2 (March, 1967), pp. 3-6.

²¹C. E. "Swede" Righter, Letter to the Editor, Rugby U. S. A., Ibid., p. 5.

three-hour practice, at which they probably perfected the tactics that helped them win two out of three games in Vancouver. In the match against Varsity, played on frost-hardened ground covered with three tons of oat straw, two thousand spectators braved the cold weather to see California win 9-0.

First Post-War Touring Sides From Overseas. Twelve years had passed since a representative team from overseas last visited British Columbia. The First World War of 1914-1918 had closely followed the tour of the New Zealand side in 1913, and the major Rugby-playing countries needed time to develop new methods and new players after the four-year disruption. So when the mighty New Zealand All Blacks played two matches in British Columbia, in February, 1925, on their way home from an unbeaten tour of England, Ireland, Wales and France, the Rugby followers were ecstatic. Landing in St. John, New Brunswick, on the liner Montlaurier, the team paid brief visits to Montreal, Toronto, Niagara Falls, Strathmore Experimental Farm, Winnipeg, Calgary and Banff, before stopping in Vancouver. In Calgary, the New Zealanders were treated to a glimpse of the "wild west".

The Indian chiefs from the surrounding tribes, led by Chief Buffalo Longlance, met and welcomed to Canada the Maori members of the New Zealand All Blacks here Friday. The plains' chief, regaled in all the splendor of their native raiment, painted and feathered, presented a sight which will be of lasting memory to the New Zealanders, declared S. S. Deans, manager of the touring team.

The Indian chiefs with all their squaws and a number of braves, all famous warriors in their time, journeyed into Calgary from their tepees on the special invitation of Lieut.-Governor Brett and Mayor Webster. In the party were Chief Big Plume of the Sarcees; Chief Walking-in-the-Trail of the Stony Sioux; Chief Star Light, Chief Buffalo Child Longlance of the Bloods and Braves Black Spider, Wounded Knee, Lone Wolf, Big Belly, Heavy Shields and Medicine

Owl. . . .

After a tour of the city in automobiles a big cowboy banquet and ball was held in honor of the visitors at the Palliser Hotel. Five hundred people attended, all dressed in Western garb. Ike Ruttle, old-time cowboy of this district, startled the assemblage when, with a terrifying yell, he rode his horse straight into the rotunda of the hotel and gave them a real western whoop-up.²²

The All Blacks also spent two days at Banff, where they took an active part in the winter carnival.

Honored by one of the largest crowds ever to witness an outdoor sporting event in Vancouver, New Zealand proceeded to overpower an All-Mainland fifteen 49-0, on February 14. Ninety-four hundred people flocked to Brockton Oval: "Every available seat and position of vantage in the oval was packed to capacity. Fences were lined and even the trees were full of youngsters eager to get a glimpse of the world-conquering team."²³ Although the tourists were heavily entertained in both Vancouver and Victoria, with banquets, dances, excursions and meetings, the social engagements did not weaken their performance against the Victoria Representatives, who were subjugated 68-4, on February 18. W. Brynjolfson obtained Victoria's only points with a dropped goal. The teams in this game, played at the Willows, were:

Victoria - B. Johnson; V. Bendrodt, W. Brynjolfson, P. Willis, Dunn, B. McMillan; H. Goodacre, R. Parker; J. McDonald, B. Barnes, Woods, H. Pendray, R. Travis, E. Money, H. Colpman.

New Zealand--G. Nepia; J. Steel, H. W. Brown, A. C. Robilliard, A. E. Cooke; J. J. Mill, W. C. Dalley; J. H. Parker, H. G. Munro, R. R.

²²"Indian Braves Meet All Blacks," The Daily Province [Vancouver], February 7, 1925, p. 15.

²³"All Blacks Dazzle Vancouver Crowds. . . ," The Vancouver Sunday Province, February 15, 1925, p. 12.

Masters, A. H. West, R. T. Stewart, A. White, L. F. Cupples, B. McCleary.

Referee - H. A. Tomalin.

The Vancouver Rugby season ended officially with a "smoker" at the Vancouver Rowing Club headquarters, in May.

There were many pleasing incidents at the smoker, not the least of which was the blank amazement on the faces of President Bell-Irving and Reggie Woodward, president of the B. C. Rugby Union, when Mr. Justice Morrison presented them each with New Zealand rugby balls autographed by each member of the world famous organization and especially decorated with Maori carvings and hieroglyphics by Mickey Sieviewright.²⁴

Following the visit of the All Blacks, the New Zealand Rugby Union presented an award, known as the New Zealand Shield, for competition among the Vancouver high schools. The Thomson Cup, which had been played for between the leading Vancouver and Victoria high schools since 1905, was discontinued after the 1927-1928 school year because of the travelling expenses involved. Shortly after, Mrs. H. Young, a former member of the Victoria High School teaching staff, proposed that a trophy be presented as an everlasting tribute to Howard Russell, a teacher who had promoted Rugby in the Victoria schools and who died in 1926. The result of her efforts was that the Howard Russell Cup was first offered for competition in 1930, as the symbol of Rugby supremacy between Oak Bay and Victoria High Schools.²⁵

Among the newly-formed organizations, in the mid-1920's, which contributed many fine athletes to the Vancouver sporting scene were the

²⁴"Local Rugby Union Pays Expenses of Victoria Fifteen," The Vancouver Sun, May 9, 1925, p. 10.

²⁵Denny Boyd, "Rugby Trophy Has Long History," The Victoria Daily Times, November 20, 1951.

Ex-King George Club and the Meraloma Club. The Ex-King Georges were composed largely of former King George High School students who wished to continue participating in some line of athletic endeavor. In addition to fielding Rugby sides for about ten years, the club also sponsored ice hockey and basketball teams.

The Meraloma Club had a unique beginning. In 1923, twelve youths formed a swimming club called the Mermaids and held their first meeting in a room at the rear of a store owned by Al Wilson, and situated at the north end of Yew Street in the Kitsilano district. Although the club's original intention was to swim at Kitsilano beach during the summer months, it rented the swimming tank at Chalmers United Church to provide activity in the winter months, as well. As new members joined, separate quarters were obtained in the basement of another building. In those days, the shower consisted of cold water passing through a perforated pickle barrel.²⁶ Other sports, such as basketball, Rugby and Canadian football, were soon started and the adoption of a new club name was suggested. The first syllables of Mermaid, and of Alpha and Omega, were combined to create Meralom. To give the term a phonetic ending, the letter "a" was added and Meraloma became the new club name. The letters Alpha, meaning first, and Omega, meaning last, were chosen because the implication was, when coupled with "Mer", that the members were Mermaids first and last. The motto subsequently became: "Once a

²⁶Harold Merilees, "How Meraloma Began," Meraloma Directory for 1935, Vancouver.

Meraloma, always a Meraloma". As with those of the Ex-King George club, the activities of the Meralomas were not confined to a few sports only, but also included lacrosse, baseball, softball, tennis, boxing, wrestling and track and field.

The California side that played a three-game series in late December, 1925, was selected from three clubs: Stanford University, the University of California, and the San Francisco Olympic Club. The Vancouver Representatives won the opening match 10-0, but California won the remaining two, defeating Varsity 18-8, and All-Mainland 11-3. On December 27, 1926, Varsity recovered from two years of faulty performances to defeat an authentic Stanford University squad 6-3 thereby winning the World Trophy, which had not been played for since 1921.

An unfortunate accident occurred in a game on December 4, 1926, at Brockton Oval, between Victoria and Varsity, when Captain S. M. (Peter) Murray received a serious head injury. He died that evening in St. Paul's Hospital. A former Scottish international, Murray served in the First World War and arrived in Victoria in 1924.²⁷

During the fall of 1926, many people looked forward with anxiety to the forthcoming visit of the New Zealand Maoris, an all-native aggregation that was returning home after a tour of England, Wales and France. The university players, in preparing for their match with the Maoris, practiced for six weeks in snow and slush, on frozen ground and in a gymnasium. The Maoris, who disembarked at St. John, New Brunswick, on

²⁷"Rugby Game is Fatal to Island Man," The Vancouver Sunday Province, December 5, 1926, p. 1.

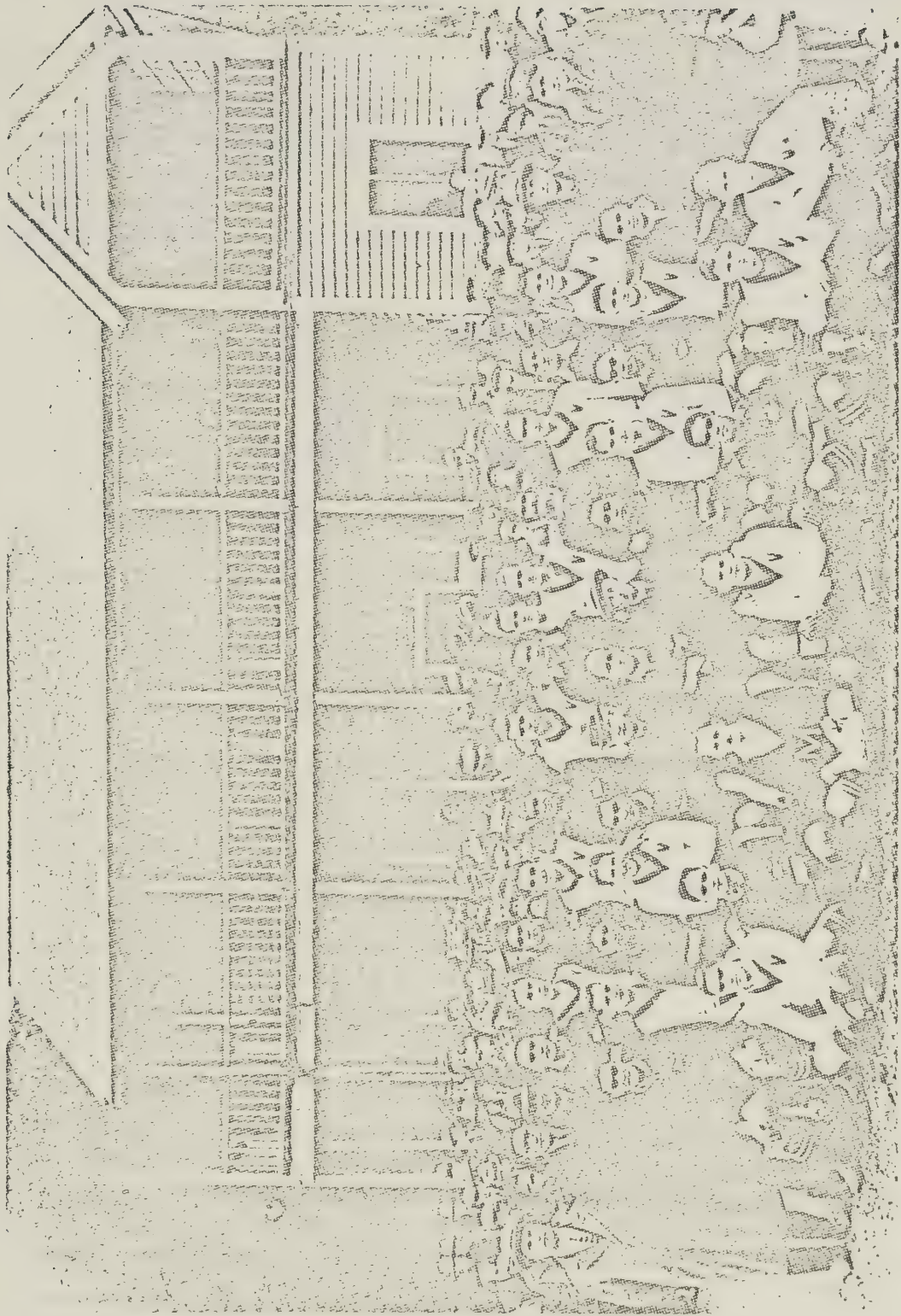


FIGURE 16
NEW ZEALAND MAORI AND VANCOUVER 'REP' TEAMS,
JANUARY 29, 1927

January 15, 1927, enjoyed a leisurely train ride across the Dominion, and arrived in Vancouver on January 27. Included among the elaborately-planned program of festivities was a visit to a radio station.

In view of the interest taken, the Vancouver Rugby Union has completed arrangements for a radio broadcast of every play at the opening game at Brockton Point on Saturday, starting at 3 p. m. over radio C. F. D. C. Tonight when the visitors arrived they will be conducted to the studio room of the radio to give their famous war cry, in addition to several other interesting selections.²⁸

In the first game, the Maoris defeated Vancouver 33-9 with a clever exhibition of Rugby football. The teams were:

Vancouver--C. Prenter; E. C. Pinkham, M. Rowan, W. Crone, L. Leroy, P. G. Wilson; A. Farmer (captain), H. McLean; V. Gunnion, P. Choate, F. McDermott, H. H. Dobinson, S. Boyd, V. Gwyther, O. Tiffin.

New Zealand--P. Potaka; A. Falwasser, D. Pelham, H. Phillips, D. Winena; W. Mete, W. Shortland; J. R. Bell (captain); T. Dennis, O. Olson, W. Rika, P. Matene, W. Wilson, J. Mannihara, T. P. Robinson.

Referee--E. L. Yeo.

On February 2, the Varsity played its first game ever against a touring side from overseas and held the Maoris to a 12-3 score. The New Zealanders had established a 12-0 lead early in the second half, but for the remainder of the period Varsity did all the pressing, and the tourists, in the end, were stretched to the limit to prevent being scored upon. Alarmed, perhaps, by Varsity's impressive performance, the Maoris conducted a serious training session before routing All-

²⁸"Twenty-Seven Members in Maori Party," The Daily Province [Vancouver], January 27, 1927, p. 12.

Mainland 43-0. The final match against Victoria, in the capital city, was also won easily, 41-3, before four thousand spectators.

Three weeks later, Varsity defeated Vancouver 11-0 in a playoff, to win the McKechnie Cup, and the large student crowd staged an enthusiastic demonstration at the conclusion of the game. After carrying the players from the field, the students activated the first downtown college parade in years and finished with a night of celebration. This kind of reaction was a good indication that Varsity's final victory was the climax to its finest season since 1920.²⁹ Much of the credit for the success of the Varsity squad could likely be given to the two coaches, Jack Tyrwhitt and Stan Farquharson, both of whom were serving in that capacity for the first time at the university.

Rugby followers were fortunate to see three visiting sides in the 1927-1928 season: the Edmonton Representatives, Dalhousie University, and the New South Wales Waratahs. Edmonton, as before, was unable to win a match as it lost 11-0 to Varsity, on November 5, and 28-3 to Vancouver, on November 7. During the Christmas season, a contingent from Dalhousie University, Halifax, travelled by train to the west coast becoming the first eastern Canadian Rugby team to do so. The party included eighteen players, the coach, Dr. John Rankin, the manager, William Winfield, and two sports writers. After a gruelling series in Halifax against the Wanderers, resulting in four drawn games, Dalhousie captured the city championship by winning the fifth contest 11-5. They earned the maritime title, as well, by defeating Caledonias 14-3. When

²⁹"The Rugby Club," The Totem (Vancouver: The University of British Columbia, 1927), p. 95.

the group arrived at the Canadian National Railway station, in Vancouver, Winfield spoke of the wonderful receptions they had received from former Nova Scotians, at all stops along the route.

A lengthy itinerary of entertainment was planned for the visitors, including attendance at a professional sculling championship race, on the morning of December 26, between Major J. C. Goodsell, of Sydney, Australia, and H. A. Bert Barry, of London, England. This race, which took place on Burrard Inlet, began at a point opposite the Barnet Mills and finished three miles due east, at Port Moody, about one hundred yards beyond the government wharf.³⁰ After watching the race, the Dalhousie players were transported to Brockton Oval for their first match against Varsity. Trailing 3-0 for most of the game, Varsity tied the score in the last minute of play when H. Kelly kicked a penalty goal. A reception for both teams followed.

The cheery clubrooms of the Vancouver Rowing Club were an attractive place Monday afternoon, when the crackling logs and Christmas decorations welcomed the guests to the tea dansant held after the Dalhousie-U.B.C. rugby game, arranged by members of the Girl's Auxiliary. More than 200 guests were present.³¹

In subsequent fixtures, Dalhousie lost 5-0 to Victoria, on December 28, lost 13-0 to Vancouver, on December 31, and drew 0-0 with Varsity, on January 2.

The third team from Australia in twenty years to visit British Columbia were the New South Wales Waratahs. The first two were the 1909 Wallabies and the 1912 Waratahs. On their way back to Australia,

³⁰"Will New Champion be Crowned on Inlet Tomorrow," The Vancouver Sunday Province, December 25, 1927, p. 21.

³¹"Dalhousie Team is Entertained at Dansant," The Daily Province [Vancouver], December 27, 1927, p. 4.

after winning twenty-four of thirty-one matches in Great Britain and France, the Waratahs were banquet guests in Montreal and Toronto prior to their arrival in Vancouver. As with all other touring sides who had previously come to Vancouver and Victoria, the New South Wales squad was well looked after by the union, in terms of having a planned schedule of social events during their ten-day visit.

In the first contest, on February 25, the Waratahs narrowly defeated the Vancouver Representatives 9-6, as the brilliant showing of the "Reps" against the celebrated tourists proved a sensation to the fans. It should be noted, however, that the New South Wales side played short-handed for the last fifty minutes, after losing E. E. Ford through injury. M. Rowan and E. C. Pinkham scored tries for Vancouver, while E. E. Ford, W. H. Mann and F. W. Meagher registered tries for the Waratahs. The teams were:

Vancouver--R. Rowan; McKay, M. Rowan, L. Leroy, E. C. Pinkham; P. G. Wilson, R. N. Macmillan, A. Farmer; F. McDermott, P. Choate, Davidson, Donaldson, J. Bain, O. Tiffin, H. H. Dobinson.

Waratahs--A. W. Ross; E. E. Ford, C. H. Towers, S. C. King, W. H. Mann; A. C. Wallace (captain), F. W. Meagher; J. W. Breckenridge, G. Bland, A. J. Tancred, G. P. Storey, A. N. Finlay, H. F. Woods, J. G. Blackwood, M. R. Blair.

Referee--E. L. Yeo.³²

In the second game, on February 29, New South Wales literally smothered

³²Billy Finlay, "Vancouver 'Reps' Make Impression Against Waratahs," The Vancouver Sun, February 27, 1928, p. 10.

Varsity under an avalanche of tries and goals while gaining a 55-3 triumph. Wing three-quarter G. C. Gordon led the scoring with five tries. In the third and final match, on March 3, the Waratahs proved their superiority by downing Vancouver 17-0. As the tourists played no fixtures in Victoria, the islanders had to settle for the senior club championship of the city as the year's feature event. In that game, the Canadian Scottish defeated United Service 20-0.

Ever since 1919, athletes from the University of British Columbia and Victoria College had opposed each other in a number of sports. To the students of the former institution, the annual sport invasion to Victoria was not to be missed, especially when the feature event was a McKechnie Cup Rugby game between the Varsity and Victoria Crimson Tide.

A McKechnie Cup rugby game and a ball at the Empress Hotel will feature the Victoria Invasion, which will be made on Friday, January 4th. . . . This historic event is eagerly looked forward to by students of Victoria College and the University of British Columbia. . . . Besides the actual combatants in the rowing, swimming, basketball, rugby and hockey squads, several hundred camp followers will go on the expedition to give moral support and out-drag Victoria's best at the dances. . . .

In Victoria, the women will stay at the Strathcona Hotel, under the chaperonage of Miss Bollert. The men will put up at the Dominion.³³

The Varsity Rugby team did not disappoint its loyal supporters as it defeated Victoria 22-6.

The promotion of schoolboy Rugby in Victoria was enhanced in February, 1928, when a trophy was presented by a Victoria newspaper,

³³"Varsity to Invade Victoria Jan. 4-6," The Ubyyssey, [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], November 23, 1928, p. 1.

The Daily Colonist, for competition among the public schools. Entering teams initially were: Oaklands, Boys' Central, South Park, George Jay and Sir James Douglas. In contention for the Barnard Cup were the senior division teams of James Bay, Oak Bay, United Service and Tilli-cums, while in the intermediate section, James Bay, Oak Bay, Brentwood College, Normal School and Victoria College vied for the Scott-Moncrieff Trophy. In Duncan, the Cowichan club still operated a side for matches with Victoria intermediate squads.

At the invitation of the British Columbia Rugby Union, a selected Japanese team, composed of twenty-five players and accompanied by two officials, played seven matches in Vancouver and Victoria, in September, 1930.³⁴ Prior to the arrival of the Japanese on the liner Hawaii Maru, a favorable publicity campaign and considerable planning was undertaken to ensure that the visitors' stay in the two cities would be memorable. Part of the exhaustive itinerary included local sight-seeing tours.

The Japanese are due here Friday and will find a great welcome awaiting them. Plans for their entertainment are nearly complete which includes visits to Brighthouse race track, Grouse Mountain, Indian River, Fraser Mills, Steveston, Stave Falls and logging operations back of Port Haney.³⁵

Civic and provincial government banquets took place also, as well as a garden party at the house of the Japanese Consul.

The candidates trying to earn a position on the Vancouver Representative sides were kept busy in the latter part of August by attending

³⁴Rugby Football in Japan - A Brief History (Tokyo: Japan Rugby Football Union, 1960), p. 2.

³⁵"Nippons Arrive Friday," The Vancouver Sun, August 26, 1930, p. 11.

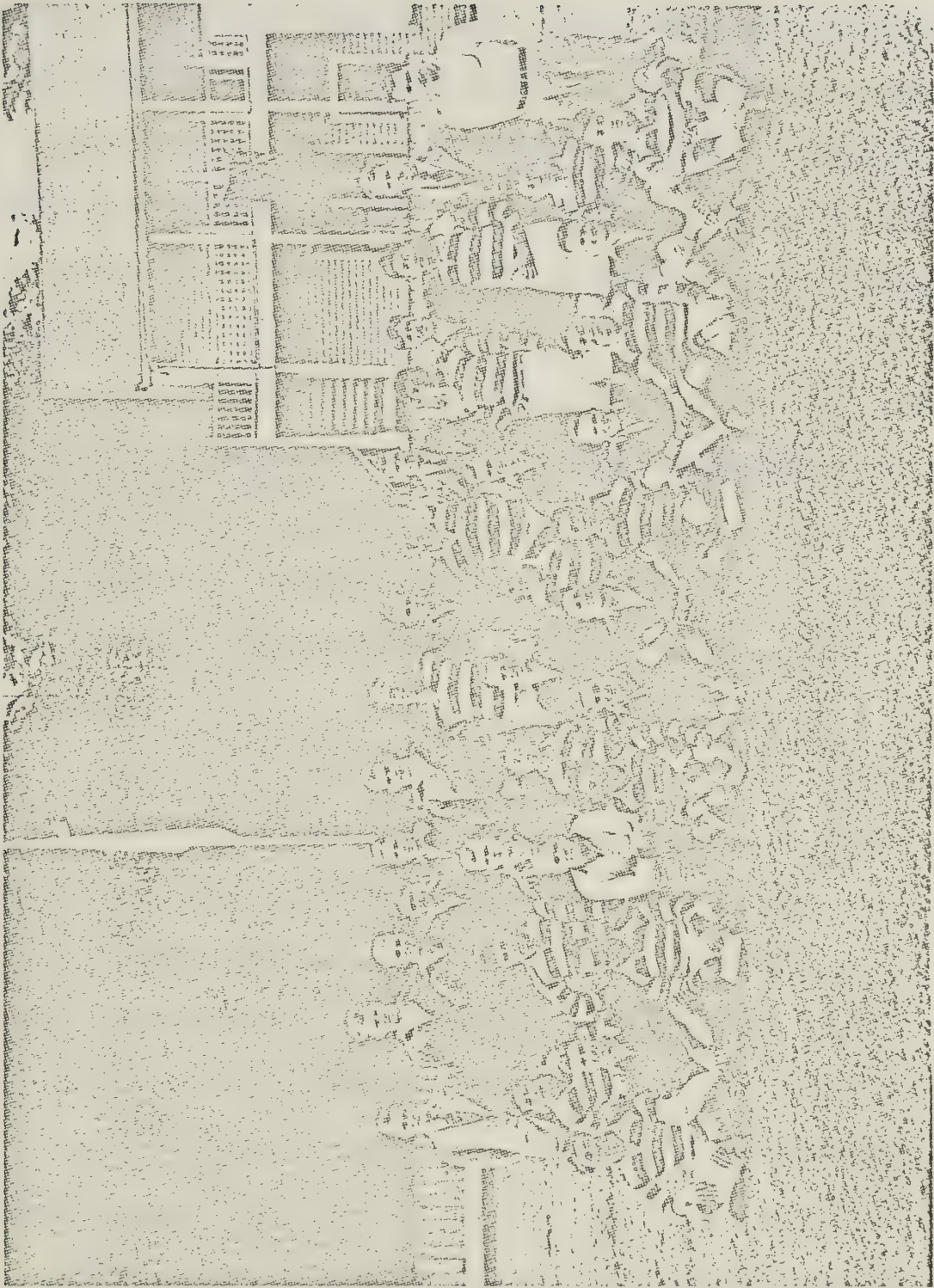


FIGURE 17

MERALOMA AND JAPANESE RUGBY TEAMS, SEPTEMBER 10, 1930

several practices and by playing exhibition games, in the first two matches of the tour, the Vancouver spectators were treated to a brilliant display of wide-open Rugby as Japan twice defeated the home representatives, 22-18 and 22-17. The Meraloma Club was given the opportunity to play the third game when a United States Marines side, the original opponent, was unable to give a firm commitment, owing to several players not returning from Shanghai.³⁶ The Japanese won by the decisive score of 27-0, and the teams were:

Meralomas--Van Horne; L. Lythgoe, J. Britton, J. Dalby, McKee, P. G. Wilson, D. Reyecraft, W. Phillips, J. Nichol (captain), K. Noble, S. Clarke, W. Garvin, J. Pollock, Jones, P. Wight.

Japan--Kofune; J. Tanaka, S. Ka, M. Fujii, J. Toba; Iwamae, Matsubara; S. Shimizu, Wada (captain), T. Chiba, V. Masunaga, Ohta, Yagai, H. Iwashita.

Referee--H. Cameron.³⁷

After winning the next two contests in Victoria, Japan returned to Vancouver for what was considered to be its toughest match, against British Columbia, on September 24. Kitano opened the scoring at the twenty-five minute mark with a try in the corner, but failed to convert when the ball hit the upright. Wenman equalized the score in the second half when he obtained a try after a pretty passing movement involving

³⁶"Meralomas to Battle Japanese," The Vancouver Sun, August 27, 1930, p. 14.

³⁷"Japanese Continue Succession of Victories," The Daily Province [Vancouver], September 11, 1930, p. 24.

Wright, Norminton and Murray. Toba, the Japanese wing three-quarter, was injured early in the game and was replaced by Suzuki. The British Columbia team removed P. Barratt and played with fourteen players until the Japanese substitute was ready. Both sides had scoring opportunities but were unable to capitalize on them and the match ended in a draw. The lineups were:

British Columbia--Wright; A. Fell, R. Gaul, E. C. Pinkham, P. Barratt, G. Niblo, E. Cameron (captain), B. Barratt; C. Forbes, W. Murray, R. Norminton, B. Ledingham, W. Porteous, G. Warnock, G. Wenman.

Japan--S. Teramura; J. Toba (H. Suzuki), M. Fujii, S. Ka, T. Kitano, K. Matsubara, T. Hagiwara, S. Shimizu, H. Mayachi (captain), Wada, T. Chiba, Mishima, Ohta, Yagai, H. Iwashita.

Referee--H. Lord.³⁸

For the final game against Varsity, won 25-3 by Japan, Shigeru Kayama, the treasurer of the Japan Rugby Football Union, was invited to referee.

The complete results of the tour were as follows:

September 1	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 22-18
6	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 22-17
10	Meralomas at Vancouver	Won 27-0
17	Victoria at Victoria	Won 16-14
20	Victoria at Victoria	Won 19-6
24	British Columbia at Vancouver	Drew 3-3
27	Varsity at Vancouver	Won 25-3 ³⁹

The Formation of the Rugby Union of Canada. To those who were superstitious, Friday the thirteenth may have seemed an unlikely date on which to conduct a meeting of any importance. But to the delegates

³⁹The Vancouver Sun, September, 1930, issues.

who attended the First Annual Convention of the Rugby Union of Canada, on September 12 and 13, 1929, at the Royal Alexandra Hotel, in Winnipeg, it was a date on which a crowning achievement of over forty years of effort was realized.⁴⁰ The men who were present, and the provincial unions they represented, were:

J. Fyfe Smith, Vancouver (chairman)	British Columbia Rugby Union
R. P. Woodward, Vancouver	British Columbia Rugby Union
F. B. Latchmore, Montreal	Quebec English Rugby Union
G. W. Grange, Toronto	Ontario British Rugby Football Union
R. E. Merry, Toronto	Ontario British Rugby Football Union
A. P. C. Adamson, Toronto	Ontario British Rugby Football Union
A. E. Waugh, Hamilton	Ontario British Rugby Football Union
Lt.-Col. B. W. Wood, Winnipeg	Manitoba British Rugby Union
Lt.-Col. H. W. A. Chambre, Winnipeg	Manitoba British Rugby Union
S. Little, Winnipeg	Manitoba British Rugby Union
C. M. Read, Winnipeg	Manitoba British Rugby Union
K. J. Annandale, Winnipeg	Manitoba British Rugby Union
L. G. Honnor, Winnipeg	Proxy for Saskatoon Rugby Club
R. W. Henderson, Winnipeg	Proxy for Edmonton Rugby Union ⁴¹

One of the first matters of business was the following resolution, which was proposed by R. P. Woodward, seconded by R. W. Henderson, and carried by acclamation:

Whereas all Rugby organizations in the Dominion of Canada have signified their acceptance of the idea of a governing body for Canada, along the same lines as our sister Dominions, and whereas this convention has been called for that purpose, therefore be it resolved that we constitute ourselves a Union to foster and govern the game (under Rugby Union Code) for the Dominion of Canada.⁴²

The first president was J. Fyfe Smith, a prominent Vancouver business man and a well-known sportsman. One of the vice-presidents

⁴⁰Minutes of the First Annual Convention of the Rugby Union of Canada, Winnipeg, September 12 and 13, 1929.

⁴¹Ibid.

⁴²Ibid.

was R. P. Woodward, who was from Vancouver also and who had devoted many hours of service to Rugby in British Columbia, both as a player and administrator, since 1889. R. H. Gunn, who had been associated for years with the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, and G. W. Grange, president of the British Rugby Union of Ontario, were also elected vice-presidents. The secretary-treasurer was R. W. Henderson, who revealed his ability in organizing the conference. The Right Honorable Viscount Willingdon, the Governor-General of Canada, consented to become Patron of the Union and E. W. Beatty, president of the Canadian Pacific Railway, accepted the position of honorary president. The honorary vice-presidents were as follows: Sir Arthur Currie, Montreal; Honorable Randolph Bruce, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia; J. C. Yorath, Calgary; C. Montague Black, Winnipeg; Honorable G. Howard Ferguson, Toronto; A. D. MacTier, Montreal; and the Honorable F. B. McCurdy, Halifax.⁴³ In order to have a representative to the Rugby Football Union in England, Sir George McL. Brown was elected to the post.⁴⁴ He served until 1934, when F. W. Strawson was elected.⁴⁵

Steps were taken also to confer with the other unions in the British Dominions regarding the inclusion of a Rugby series at the 1932 Olympic Games, in Los Angeles, and at the 1930 British Empire Games, in Hamilton, Ontario. In fact, the city of Hamilton had already offered

⁴³Ibid. and R. Merry, "All-Canada Rugger Organized," Saturday Night, October 12, 1929, p. 23.

⁴⁴Ibid.

⁴⁵Minutes of the Sixth Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Winnipeg, September 3, 1934.

to guarantee the expenses of the teams which would enter such a tourney.⁴⁶ Neither proposal became a reality.

A splendid touch to the convention was the short but impressive service held at the Cenotaph here on Saturday. J. Fyfe Smith of Vancouver, president, laid the wreath on the pillar of memory. By resolution of the union this ceremony will be observed in any city in which the annual meeting of the union may be held through future years.⁴⁷

In 1936, the Rugby Union of Canada suggested that the Nippon Trophy be used for inter-provincial competition, and that it be played for by Manitoba and Saskatchewan.⁴⁸ However, Ontario and Quebec contested for it that year and Ontario was the victor. In 1937, endeavors to arrange a tour to the British Isles for a Canadian representative team during the 1938-1939 season were entered upon with the Rugby Football Union in England.⁴⁹ A definite invitation, complete with a schedule and terms, to send a team during the 1940-1941 season, was received in 1938, by the president of the Rugby Union of Canada, H. J. Ketchen.⁵⁰ Unfortunately, like many other intended projects, the intervention of

⁴⁶"Open Negotiations for Japanese Visit," The Daily Province [Vancouver], September 16, 1929, p. 12.

⁴⁷Ibid.

⁴⁸Minutes of the Eighth Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Victoria, September 25, 1936.

⁴⁹Minutes of the Executive Committee Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Victoria, March 2, 1937.

⁵⁰Rugby Union of Canada President's Report, 1937-1938, and Sir Lawrie Edwards, "Northumberland Rugby Union," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1954), p. 41.

the Second World War caused its cancellation. The union functioned until September, 1939, when the onset of the war resulted in the suspension of most Rugby activity in Canada, and it was not re-formed until 1965.

The 1932 Canadian Tour of Japan. A Canadian Representative Rugby team went to Japan in the early months of 1932 and played seven games, winning five and losing two.⁵¹ The players from British Columbia were chosen by a selection committee composed of Victor M. Warren, Lou Thomas, Harry Lord, Douglas Roberts and Robert McInnes, and the men from the prairie and eastern provinces were chosen by their respective unions. Jack Tyrwhitt was named as the coach and Harry Lord as the business manager.

Prior to its departure for Japan, the team spent one week in Vancouver attending rigorous training sessions and playing three practice matches. The party sailed from Vancouver on January 2, 1932, on board the Empress of Canada, and before the boat had reached Honolulu, four Rugby balls were lost overboard and more than fifty per cent of the team experienced sea-sickness.⁵² "Daily workouts are being held on board the liner and these were only interrupted seriously when the heavy rolling Pacific did unkind things to the interior organisms of not a few of the Vancouver members of the team."⁵³ During the twenty-

⁵¹See Appendix B for complete results.

⁵²"Rugby Boys See Waikiki," The Vancouver Sun, January 9, 1932, p. 10.

⁵³Ibid.

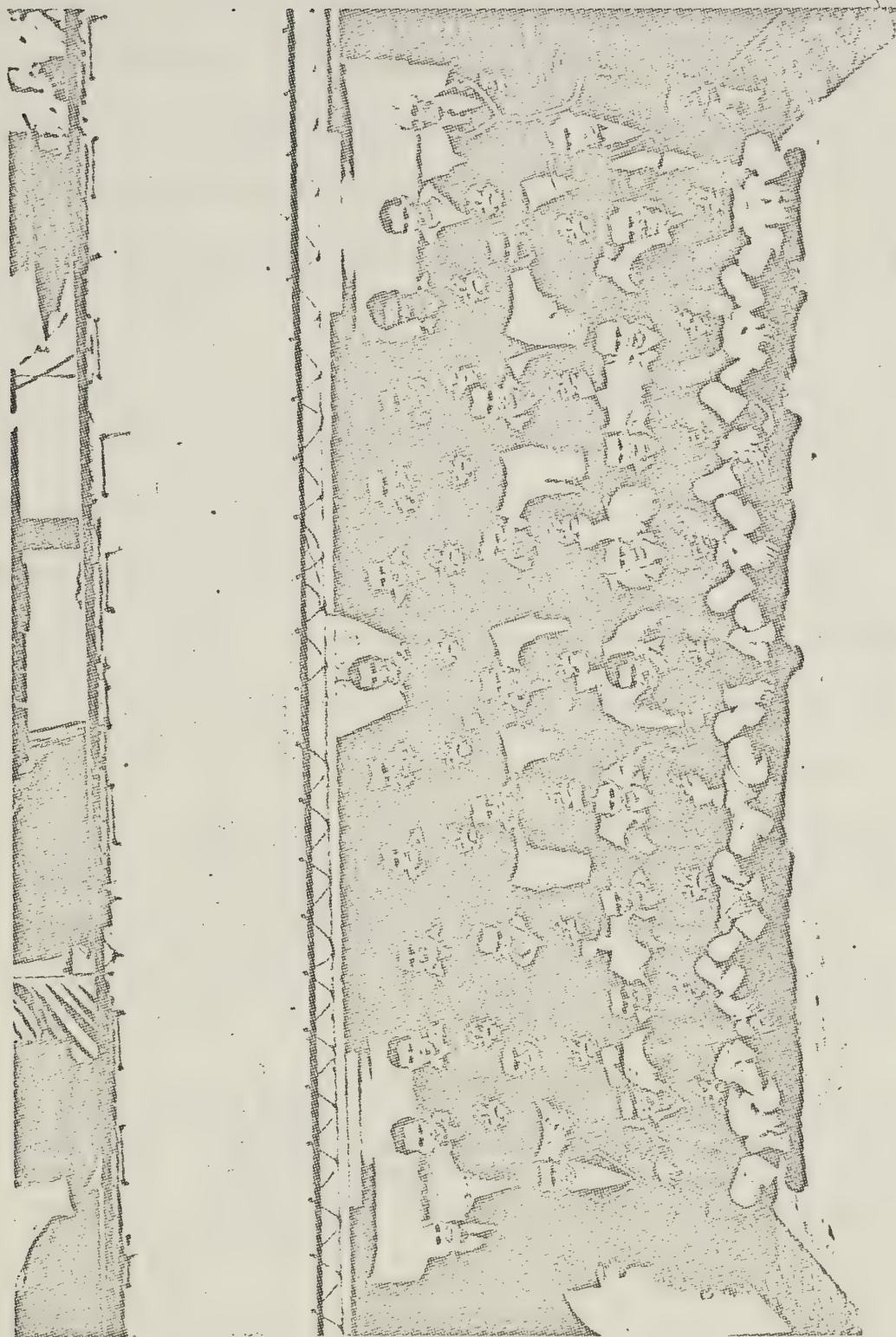


FIGURE 18
CANADIAN RUGBY TEAM, JAPAN TOUR, 1932

four hour stop-over in Honolulu, an expected exhibition match with a local side failed to take place. After reaching Japan, all arrangements for the Canadians' reception were handled by Yasumi Kawame, the honorary secretary of the Kanto Rugby Union and the manager of the Japanese team that visited British Columbia in 1930.

Canada won five of the first six games convincingly and, as only one match had been lost, to All-Japan, the results of the tour to that point were probably regarded with satisfaction. However, in the final test, the All-Japan fifteen dominated the visitors throughout in winning 38-5, before a Tokyo crowd of twenty-five thousand. J. Fyfe Smith ascribed this decisive defeat to "excessive entertaining, too many games in a short period, and the inspired play of the Japanese before the assembled nobility of Japan."⁵⁴ A New Zealand writer who attended the games offered some of his views about the Canadian players.

The Canadian forwards, on the whole, may be said to have demonstrated a very useful pack, and four forwards showed form which would gain them places in leading English club teams. The main faults were in the lineouts and the scrums. . . .

A. B. Mitchell was the best forward on the tour, and his consistency was remarkable. . . . The halves were poor and did not function smoothly once. . . . The material was there but was not availed of. . . .

L. Leroy is a brilliant three-quarter and was an asset in the three games he played. As a captain, however, he was much too passive, while there appeared to be some foundation for the criticism that he had exaggerated the injury to his leg. Japanese players were surprised that Leroy could dance, and yet consider himself unable to play football. . . .

⁵⁴Minutes of the Fourth Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Vancouver, September 16, 1932.

The five representatives from Eastern Canada. . . all more than justified their selection, and were, in fact, among the better players. The three prairie selections. . . were not up to the grade, particularly Read, aged 36, and Gay, whose knowledge of Rugby is very limited. . . .⁵⁵

As a memento of the Canadian team's visit, a trophy, named the Nippon Maple Cup, was presented to the Rugby Union of Canada by the Japan-Canada Society. Yasumi Kawame was responsible for its planning and the choice of design.⁵⁶

The unique trophy, made of cloissone, an enamel art for which the Japanese are famous, is mounted on a copper base.... The trophy stands approximately 30" high, and is of maple design in the style of the Momoyama era, one of the most luxurious periods of Japanese history, going back to the golden age in Kyoto when the country was ruled by the dictator, Hideyoshi....

Maple branches, twining outwards, form the handles of the trophy. Around the base is fifteen flattened football shapes, on which to engrave the names of future winning teams. Each football is about two inches in length. The design was executed by the most skilled artisans of the Ando school.⁵⁷

The trophy was "to be played for as thought best by the Canadian authorities."⁵⁸

Progress in the 1930's. During the early 1930's, there were many signs that Rugby was still a growing sport in Vancouver and Victoria.

⁵⁵R. O. F. King, "Deficiency of the Backs," The Vancouver Sunday Province, February 28, 1932, p. 23.

⁵⁶Personal scrapbook of P. G. Wilson, Wairoa, New Zealand.

⁵⁷"Rugger Cup Is Ornate," The Daily Province [Vancouver], January 28, 1932.

⁵⁸Minutes of the Fourth Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, loc. cit.

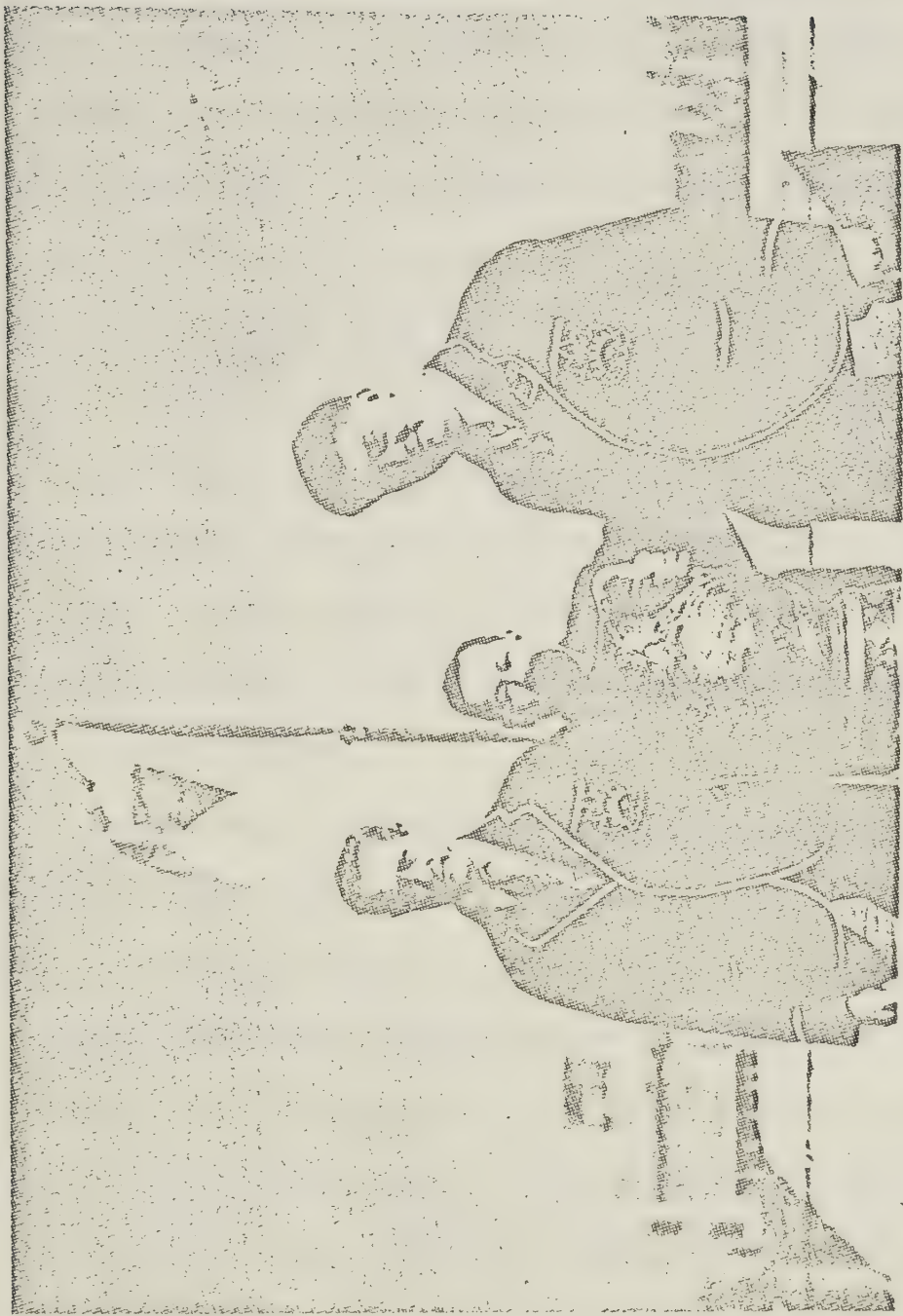


FIGURE 19
THE NIPPON MAPLE CUP

Clubs could boast of larger membership lists, the total number of clubs increased, the New Zealand All Blacks visited once again, an exchange with California teams was nurtured, and a Canadian Representative side went to Japan. In addition, for the first time in the history of Rugby in British Columbia, a team from the west coast toured eastern Canada. In May, 1930, a squad from the University of British Columbia played five games with the following results:

May 3	Ontario at Toronto	Won 39-3
7	Hamilton at Hamilton	Won 6-4
10	Montreal at Montreal	Drew 0-0
14	Toronto at Toronto	Won 9-8
17	Manitoba at Winnipeg	Won 23-3 ⁵⁹

Jack Tyrwhitt, the coach, was required to play full-back in the last two games, because all the reserve players were injured. He was, however, an experienced player, having been a centre three-quarter in Vancouver in the early 1920's.

With the increase in the number of young men leaving high school and university to start their working careers, in the late 1920's and early 1930's, most clubs received an influx of experienced players. In order to accommodate these welcome newcomers, some clubs formed additional fifteens and the Vancouver Rugby Union began a third division competition. However, rather than join the ranks of the established sporting organizations, many individuals preferred to maintain school

⁵⁹The Globe [Toronto], May, 1930, issues.

loyalties, as graduates of King George High School had done, by fielding sides named after their alma mater. Among the new entries were Ex-Lord Byng, Ex-Britannia, Ex-Tech, Ex-Normal and Ex-Magee. The last-named group started in 1929 with one team and had sufficient members in 1931 to produce three teams. A. McMordies, M. Ferguson, and A. Woodley initiated the formation of the club when they met at K. E. Candy's house to discuss Rugby. Other sports later sponsored included Canadian football, badminton, field hockey, tennis, softball, and track and field.⁶⁰

In the late summer of 1930, an informal meeting of Art Wooten, Russ Kinninmont and Don Doidge resulted in the beginning of the North Shore All Blacks. Of the three men, who formerly played with the recently-disbanded Seaforths, Doidge volunteered to become coach. North Shore finished third in the second division that year and entered the first division in the 1931-1932 season. Doidge, who died suddenly in January, 1936, was a guiding force in the club's early years and helped produce very strong teams. Another group to band together was the Occasionals. For some years, graduates of the University of British Columbia discussed the assemblage of a Rugby team to carry on the university tradition, but not until 1931, when Bert Barratt, Phil Willis and Doug McNeil formed a nucleus were definite steps taken.⁶¹

⁶⁰"Ex-Magee to Open New Home," The Vancouver Sun, November 8, 1932, p. 13.

⁶¹"Occasionals Grow Ambitious as Club Piles Up Victories," The Daily Province [Vancouver], November 17, 1934, p. 23.

On Vancouver Island, in 1931, Victoria's first division now contained five clubs: James Bay, Oak Bay, Fifth Brigade, Navy and the Canadian Scottish. The seven-team intermediate league was dominated by a Victoria College squad, which included a superb player by the name of Lynn Patrick. A splendid athlete, who was prominent in basketball, Canadian football and ice hockey, as well as in Rugby, Patrick elected to pursue professional ice hockey as a career, in the fall of 1934. The Nanaimo Mosquitos originated in September, 1932, and invited the North Shore All-Blacks and Ex-Magee to oppose each other in an exhibition contest for the purpose of promoting interest in Rugby. After an interval of many years, a Nanaimo club started up again in 1932-1933, lost to Vancouver Marpole for the second division title in 1933-1934, and played first division teams in 1934-1935. The team was handled by Frank Parsons, a former New Zealand player.

The student newspaper at the University of British Columbia, The Ubyyssey, received and printed, in the first two months of 1922, many letters containing the respective merits of Rugby and Canadian football. When the latter was officially accepted on the campus in November, 1924, one player remarked: "Judging by the interest, the Canadian game will be put over big in this year. . . . It will however not take over from English Rugby but will be a new game."⁶² After 1925, the year when league schedules were first followed in Vancouver and Victoria,⁶³

⁶²"Canadian Game for Varsity," The Vancouver Sun, November 12, 1924, p. 10.

⁶³"Canadian Rugby Opens Saturday," The Vancouver Sun, January 6, 1925, p. 11.

Canadian football became a popular fall and winter sport among athletic clubs, and many athletes played both sports. In fact, for years the Meraloma Club did not enter a Rugby side in the first division until its Canadian football team had completed its schedule. In order to encourage self-discipline among the players, the Meralomas imposed an external measure:

The "swearing pot" will be in force soon it is said. It's an old Meraloma custom in the training camp. Each offender who swears contributes a dime to the equipment fund. Last year it cost Wally Hammond \$1.30 to describe Bill Lawrence in 13 words.⁶⁴

The high schools did not begin Canadian football until 1933, but Dr. Gordon M. Shrum, president of the British Columbia Canadian Rugby Union at the time, promoted its inclusion the previous year. Shrum told one reporter: "English Rugby officials felt that Canadian Rugby was an intruder and had no right here."⁶⁵ However, he emphasized clearly that in no way should Canadian football interfere with the present Rugby program.

Perhaps, to illustrate the worth of their respective sports, the supporters of each code arranged a contest between a side composed mostly of Ex-King George Rugby players, and a team of Canadian football players from the Senior Big Four League, on Boxing Day, 1932, at Athletic Park. Canadian Football rules were adhered to in the first half, and Rugby Union rules in the second half, and the Canadian footballers won both

⁶⁴"Meraloma Moans," The Vancouver Sun, September 20, 1932, p. 11.

⁶⁵Article in The Vancouver Sun, November 5, 1932, p. 18.

halves, 1-0 and 8-3. "During the intermission, the teams discarded their heavy gear which is considered essential and donned brief panties which revealed a multitude of more than shin."⁶⁶

Only in British Columbia did Rugby and Canadian football share equal status as major fall sports. In the prairie provinces, and in Ontario and Quebec, Rugby was a minor sport played in split seasons, whereas in the maritime provinces, only Rugby was played. Moreover, there appears to be little doubt that the calibre of Rugby in British Columbia was the highest in Canada.

In the autumn of 1932, the Southern California Rugby Union invited a British Columbia team to play two games in the Los Angeles area. C. W. Stoess managed a squad that included: R. McInnis; P. Turgoose, H. Cleveland, Warren, L. Patrick; R. Kinninmont, G. Humphries, K. Mercer, A. Carey, J. Sutherland, B. Engleson, M. Mackedie, H. Marrion, D. King, Lightheart and B. Forbes. They defeated Hollywood 19-0, on December 31, and Pasadena Athletic Club 18-0, on January 3. One of the touch judges in the second match was famed actor Boris Karloff.⁶⁷

After an interval of seven years, a California side returned to British Columbia in December, 1933. A squad of twenty players, ten from Stanford University and ten from the University of California, and the coach, Jim Wylie, a New Zealand All Black, journeyed north to play four

⁶⁶Jack Patterson, "Ruggers Beaten by Gridders," The Vancouver Sun, December 27, 1932, p. 11.

⁶⁷The Daily Colonist [Victoria], January 1, 1933, p. 13 and January 3, 1933, p. 10.

matches. In the first game, on Christmas Day, at Brockton Oval, the Californians regained possession of the World Trophy by narrowly defeating Varsity 10-8. The teams were:

Varsity--G. Brand; C. Dalton, A. Mercer (captain), S. Leggat, D. Pugh; M. Owen, K. Mercer; D. Tye; J. Mitchell, E. Senkler, J. Harrison, E. H. Maguire, B. Morris, R. Upward, H. Pearson.

Stanford-California--L. Irelan; O. Kiesel, B. Warren, M. Hudson, B. Swable; R. Lewis, G. Fuller, O. Baer, D. Tatum, J. Wyman, M. Keller, P. Pinotti, J. Wilton, R. Hager, A. Ainscough.⁶⁸

After two days' rest, the Californians lost 22-0 to the spirited North Shore All Blacks, and then on December 30, lost 9-3 to the Vancouver "Reps." Victoria lengthened the southerner's losing streak by defeating them 17-6 on New Year's Day, 1934.

Two months later, the British Columbia team that went to California experienced rugged opposition and only won two games out of four. After winning the first two contests, 3-0 over Stanford, and 9-3 over the University of California, the British Columbians lost 8-3 to the University of San Francisco and 14-3 to Combined California Clubs. The coach, Captain A. G. Dobbie, had nothing but praise for the Californians:

They are absolutely and without question the hardest and most deadly tacklers I have ever seen. Their speed is something to marvel at and the whole-hearted and sporting manner in which they play the game is good to watch. I quite agree with Tommy Roxburgh that there is more and better talent in California than anywhere

⁶⁸"Fumble By Gaul Does It," The Vancouver Sun, December 26, 1933, p. 8.

else in the world. They all seem to be fast, even the heavier men, and they all use their heads, while as I mentioned before, the tackling was a revelation.⁶⁹

In January, 1936, for the second time in eleven years, a team of All Blacks passed through British Columbia on their way back to New Zealand. Like previous touring sides, they played attractive, open Rugby that resulted in two successes. The All Blacks had little difficulty in beating Vancouver 32-0, on January 25, before seventy-five hundred spectators. The teams were:

Vancouver--J. I. Bird; T. S. Toxburgh, G. S. Covernton, N. C. W. Green, A. W. Mercer; P. G. Wilson, D. E. Carey; F. H. Norminton, J. S. Robertson, H. T. Moran, E. J. Senkler, A. Lungley, H. B. Pearson, E. H. Maguire, A. B. Mitchell.

New Zealand--G. Gilbert; G. F. Hart, C. J. Oliver, N. A. Mitchell; T. H. C. Caughey, J. L. Griffiths; B. S. Sadler, J. Hore, W. E. Hadley, C. Pepper, S. T. Reid, R. M. McKenzie, F. Vorrath, J. G. Wynyard, R. R. King.⁷⁰

Unfortunately, all entertainment planned for the visitors was cancelled, because of the death of King George V earlier in the week.

In the second fixture, at Victoria, "a mistake by Referee Captain Levien cut time short by twelve minutes, thus making the second half only twenty-eight minutes long."⁷¹ By that time, though, New Zealand had established a 27-3 lead. Doug Peden scored Victoria's lone try.

⁶⁹"Deadly Tackling Beat Rugby All-Stars on Southern Tour," The Daily Province [Vancouver], March 14, 1934, p. 16.

⁷⁰Fred Garvey, "All Blacks Smother Rep Fifteen," The Daily Province [Vancouver], January 27, 1936, p. 8.

⁷¹Fred Garvey, "Peden Scores Against All Blacks," The Daily Province [Vancouver], January 30, 1936, p. 18.

With John Reisner and Joe Vigna as co-captains, Stanford played three games in March. Both players had been members of the university's American football squad that defeated Southern Methodist University in the Rose Bowl game, at Pasadena, on New Year's Day. The team also included Norm Hager, who played Rugby at Prince of Wales and King George High Schools and at the University of British Columbia, before moving to Palo Alto. Varsity proved that Stanford was not invincible by earning a magnificent 21-6 victory, in the first game played on the turf that soon became the University Stadium. The pace set by both teams was terrific and the Varsity members, without exception, tackled furiously to thwart most of Stanford's attacking movements. With this victory, Varsity regained the World Trophy, which Stanford had won last in 1933. Stanford proceeded to lose the next two contests, 9-6 to Rowing Club, and 17-12 to Victoria, incurring injuries to several key players in the process.

Without a doubt, the best team in the 1936-1937 season was the University of British Columbia's first fifteen, coached by Captain A. G. Dobbie. Subsequently referred to as the "miracle team", the Varsity completed its schedule without losing a match and were awarded all the senior division trophies: the Miller Cup, the Tisdall Cup, the Rounsefell Cup and the McKechnie Cup. The captain that year was H. Pearson and one of the outstanding individuals was the very fleet Howie McPhee. Following his untimely death in 1940, a trophy was presented in his name, and was given annually to the players in the Vancouver Rugby Union who best exemplified the qualities of leadership, sportsmanship and playing

ability shown by McPhee.⁷²

Competition During the War Years. At a Vancouver Rugby Union meeting, not long after the Second World War began, delegates from five of the member clubs voted in favor of arranging fixtures for the 1939-1940 season, "subject to what is decided by the Canadian Government on the European crisis. . . ." ⁷³ Many players had joined the army, navy or air force, and thus prevented some clubs, for example, New Westminster and Harlequins, from fielding any sides. The Rowing Club had lost so many of its members to the service that the club directors decided, at first, to suspend indefinitely all activities which required treasury expenditure. Permission was later given for a Rugby team to function. Members of the West Vancouver Barbarians and the North Shore All Blacks who had not entered the armed forces amalgamated to become the North Shore Barbarians. Letters were sent to some of the militia units in the Vancouver area, with a view to having them enter sides in the union, since Rugby was but one of the many sports occupying a major role in the training of soldiers. ⁷⁴ In the end, both a club and a military league operated. The club league contained: the Arts Club, Ex-Britannia, Marpole, Rowing Club, Varsity, the University of British Columbia, North

⁷²The recipients are given in Appendix D.

⁷³"City Rugger Squads Depleted As Stars Rush to Join Colors," The Daily Province [Vancouver], September 7, 1939, p. 19.

⁷⁴"Military Athletic Leagues Organized for B. C. Soldiers," The Daily Province [Vancouver], October 14, 1939, p. 19.

Shore and Meralomas. The military league included: the Irish Fusiliers, Anti-Aircraft, Supplementary Naval Reserve, Seventy-Second Seaforth Highlanders, the First British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles), and the Sixth Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers.

In Victoria, enlistments for military service resulted in a severe shortage of club personnel so that James Bay, Oak Bay and the Garrison, in the senior division, played friendly matches only. A military league operated in this city, as well. In the fall of 1940, the Inter-Service League was comprised of the Second Battalion of the Canadian Scottish Regiment, the Royal Canadian Navy, the Garrison, the Royal Canadian Air Force, and the Fifth Coast Brigade of the Royal Canadian Artillery. These teams, at the completion of their schedule, entered the Victoria Rugby Union's first division, joining Oak Bay and James Bay.

Throughout the war years, various branches of the armed services continued to field sides, but the clubs, except for Rowing Club and Ex-Britannia, were forced eventually to suspend their operations. Two representative games between the Mainland and the Vancouver Island Army sides even took place, in the spring of 1941. After six years of being active, the Marpole club disbanded in 1941, because most of its players had either retired or joined militia units. On the other hand, the University of British Columbia usually produced two or three teams, because of the large number of students enrolled in the officer-training plan. The secondary and independent schools continued to manage successful Rugby programs, with the Vancouver inter-high league, in particular, containing upwards of forty teams in senior, junior and

bantam divisions. Under the guidance of Art Dodd, Lord Byng High School won the New Zealand Shield from 1937 to 1945.⁷⁵

Shortly after the war began, one outspoken individual ascertained that the future of Rugby in Vancouver was not too promising, and he offered some reasons for his conclusion.

First of all rugby has been more or less of a closed shop at least so far as the executive and their ideas are concerned; coupled with a distinct refusal to cater to the general public. Their claim has always been that rugby is played for sports' sake and such things as "gate" receipts should not unduly influence them.

Unfortunately, this method has not been successful on this continent. The game must have financial and general public support to survive. The most enthusiastic of players finally tire of playing under straightened economic circumstances and empty stands. Particularly so when there is a possible alternative.

Furthermore, competition has been spoiled by having several teams which were hopelessly outclassed by strong sides, resulting in an extended season already far too long, in which rugby at best was mediocre. This, then, was the sort of competition we supplied American and Canadian football organizations who press their best players in a few teams and concentrate on a short season.

However, irrespective of what is done, I think the outlook is gloomy. The competition of Canadian football both here and in the East, plus the influence of American football via radio, may be too much for dear old rugby.⁷⁶

Certainly, these statements reflected the feelings of a concerned person and were valid enough not to be ignored.

Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba

Brief Recovery in Alberta and Saskatchewan. Until efforts were made to revive Rugby in Alberta in the spring of 1920, the game had not

⁷⁵The complete list of winners is given in Appendix D.

⁷⁶Austin Delany, "Lawson Won't Coach Rep Team," The Daily Province [Vancouver], November 2, 1940, p. 35.

been played to any extent since 1914. When George Dewe, formerly of New Zealand, received word, apparently, that the New Zealand All Blacks were likely to visit Canada in 1920, he sought the cooperation of I. W. Winslow and attempted to introduce the game once again.⁷⁷ The following notice appeared in the Edmonton Bulletin:

Efforts will be made to revive English Rugby in the province this summer. While some enthusiasts in Edmonton will endeavor to organize at least a couple of teams, Calgary will also make an attempt to put the game on its feet. The last time English rugby was played in Alberta was in 1914 when it was just beginning to take hold. Anyone interested in playing or getting the game started should communicate with I. Winslow at the office of Emery, Newell, and Ford, and when a meeting is called at a later date they will be notified of the place and hour.⁷⁸

So as not to interfere with the Canadian football schedule, a point was stressed that Rugby "will assist and support the present organization by supplying rugby experience for players and keeping them in good condition for the fall. The English rugby season, it is proposed, will come to an end about the time that the Canadian Rugby season will be starting."⁷⁹ On May 17, 1920, the Edmonton British Rugby Club was formed and I. Winslow was elected captain.⁸⁰ Throughout May and June, a series of matches was played between two sides drawn from the membership.

⁷⁷"Inter-City Rugby Today," The Vancouver Sun, November 4, 1922, p. 8.

⁷⁸"Will Endeavor to Revive English Rugby This Year," Edmonton Bulletin, April 9, 1920, p. 6.

⁷⁹"Interest is Being Shown in English Rugby," Edmonton Bulletin, April 10, 1920, p. 6.

⁸⁰"English Rugby Club is Organized at Meeting at Y. M. C. A. Last Night," Edmonton Bulletin, May 18, 1920, p. 6.

In the following year, a number of the city's Welsh residents formed a club, challenged the Edmonton squad, and instituted an inter-club series. The Harlequins organized in 1921 also, and a three-team league operated for a short period in the spring and in the autumn. After a successful season, it was felt that some tangible incentive would help greatly in stimulating development of the game, and Dr. F. C. Brooks presented a silver trophy to the Welsh for having won the most matches.⁸¹ The Harlequins even played a Canadian football game against the Eskimos, the Western Canada champions that year.

The Alberta British Rugby Union was formed in 1921, with J. W. Jarman, president, and E. A. Parker, secretary, filling the executive positions. As a player in England, Jarman had represented both Gloucester County and England many times, as well as being a member of the British team which toured Australia in 1898.⁸²

In November, 1922, an Edmonton side travelled by train to Vancouver, where two games were played. For many of the players, the journey was their first to the Pacific Coast and they were enamored over the grandeur of the Rocky Mountains. "The team had a 20 minute workout at Jasper Park, where they also practiced war cries for the games."⁸³ After arriving at the Canadian National Railway depot at 8:20 a. m., on November 3, they went first to the Abbotsford Hotel and then to Brockton Point for a practice.

⁸¹"Inter-City Rugby Today," loc. cit.

⁸²"Edmonton Squad Has Noted Head," Daily World [Vancouver], November 2, 1922, p. 10.

⁸³"Singing Footballers Here for Rugby Battles," Daily World [Vancouver], November 2, 1922, p. 10.

On the following afternoon, Vancouver scored four unconverted tries in administering a 12-0 defeat to the Edmonton fifteen. The visitors were outplayed conclusively, with the forwards, especially, being no match for the home side. The teams lined up as follows:

Edmonton--I. Thomas; I. Jones, J. W. Parsons, R. L. Haliburton, F. Cox; D. John (captain), D. J. Phillips; M. M. Reigh, W. Price, E. Jones, V. Bradley, F. C. Howitt, E. M. McRae, J. L. Wood, W. Wright.

Vancouver--J. McQuoid; J. A. Tyrwhitt, P. Marshall, E. V. Pinkham, L. Hunter; A. M. Grimmett, W. G. McKenzie; C. Lawson; N. Hess, G. Decker, D. Clark, F. O. Bayliss, J. H. P. Spurway, H. Sherwood, G. L. Fraser.

Referee--V. Gwyther.⁸⁴

On November 6, Thanksgiving Day, Edmonton lost 16-0 to the University of British Columbia, although the tackling of I. Jones and R. L. Haliburton was very strong throughout.

After the game against Vancouver, on Saturday, the players were entertained at a tea and dance at the Rowing Club. On Sunday, union officials arranged for an automobile drive around Stanley Park, while after the match on Monday a dinner was given by the Vancouver Rugby Union at the Citizen's Club.⁸⁵

Subsequent trips to Vancouver were made, on Thanksgiving weekend, from 1924 to 1928, but not once was the Edmonton side able to win a game. The closest scoring match was a 9-5 loss to Varsity on November

⁸⁴"Edmonton Ruggers Fail to Score," Daily World [Vancouver], November 6, 1922, p. 24.

⁸⁵"Inter-City Rugby Today," loc. cit.

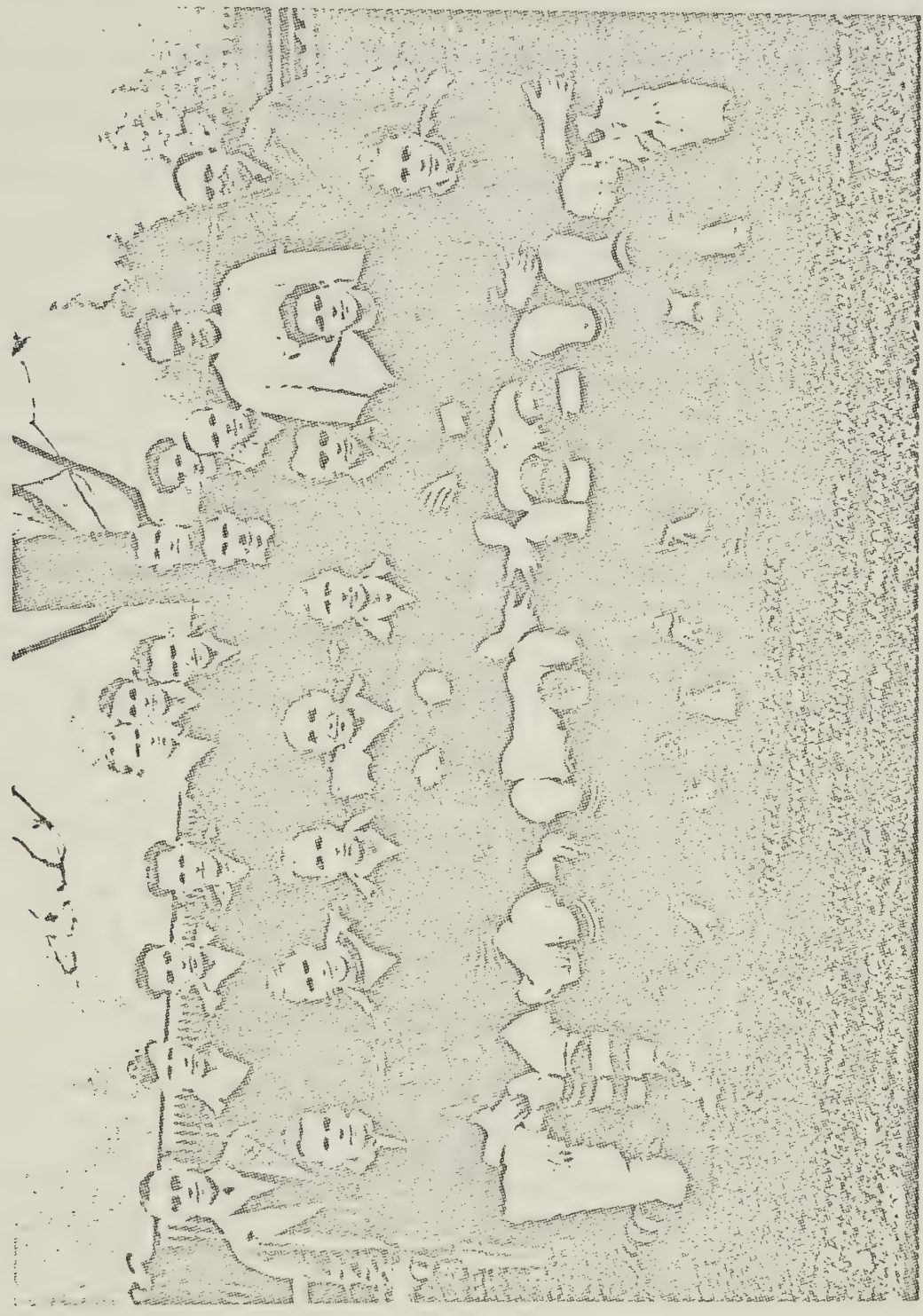


FIGURE 20

ALBERTA RUGBY FOOTBALL UNION ALL-STARS,
NOVEMBER, 1928

12, 1928. Attempts were made to encourage younger men to learn how to play Rugby but the only notable success was in converting some individuals who at one time played Canadian football with the Eskimos. Inter-city matches against Calgary were also events of some importance, but they were not held on a consistent basis.

Moose Jaw, Regina, and the Saskatoon Beavers, who formed in 1926, were unable, as well, to establish competition among each other with any degree of regularity. From the mid-1920's to the mid-1930's only occasional games were played in the spring or the fall. In 1932, in an effort to arouse further interest in Rugby in Saskatchewan, H. E. Smallman, president of the Saskatchewan Rugby Union, sent a letter to the Rugby Union of Canada suggesting that a Dominion provincial championship be started, that a team be brought from Quebec or Ontario to Winnipeg or Regina, and that the Nippon Cup be offered for competition.⁸⁶ Unfortunately for the Saskatchewan enthusiasts, these suggestions were never given final approval.

In the fall of 1938, the president of the Rugby Union of Canada remarked on the comparative position of Rugby in Canada.

Manitoba are to be congratulated on their continued growth in the number of players, but a pity their treasury does not grow at the same time. British Columbia and the Maritimes are both in a flourishing condition, with Quebec holding their own. Ontario and Saskatchewan have both apparently struck a dearth of players, but it is hoped that this will soon be overcome.⁸⁷

⁸⁶Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Rugby Union of Canada, Vancouver, October 12, 1932.

⁸⁷Report of the President of the Rugby Union of Canada for 1937-1938.

In the years between the two World Wars, the clubs in the prairie cities relied too heavily on immigrants with "old country" training as a source of players. As a result, in both Alberta and Saskatchewan, "rugger fizzled out. . . because no proper efforts were made to establish the game among the native Canadians."⁸⁸

Resurgence in Winnipeg. After an interval of thirteen years in Winnipeg, Rugby competition was revived, and the Manitoba British Rugby Union re-organized, in the spring of 1926. Three senior clubs, namely St. John's Athletic Club, Wanderers and Beavers, played matches on Wednesday evening and Saturday evening, at River Park. In addition, junior sides (under eighteen on April 1) were fielded by East Kildonan School, Machray School "A" and "B", and St. James.⁸⁹ "Dr. Sam Little, who formerly played for Dungannon and Glasgow University and represented the province of Ulster, undertook the duties of coach of the Wanderers."⁹⁰ The other coaches, D. Davies of St. John's and S. Davies of Beavers, were brothers who had been members of the Winnipeg Welsh in 1913.

The St. John's team was composed almost exclusively of Canadian-born players, many of whom had played Canadian football during the previous autumn months. The Manitoba Free Press stated: "It will be interesting to see how this Canadian lineup works against some of the

⁸⁸"Edmonton British Rugby Football Club and Other Alberta Rugger Clubs, 1954 Season," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1955), p. 11.

⁸⁹Articles in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April and May issues, 1926.

⁹⁰"Dr. Sam Little to Coach Wanderers Rugby Club," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April 22, 1926, p. 14.

clever British players who are on the rosters of the other clubs."⁹¹

St. John's first match resulted in a 29-0 victory over Wanderers and, by the end of the schedule in June, it was named the senior champion.

The number of players increased so rapidly in the next three years that, in 1929, four teams were entered in each of three divisions. St. John's, Garrison, Wanderers and Grain Exchange "A" contended at the senior level; Morse Place, Roughriders, East Kildonan and Grain Exchange "B" were rivals in the intermediate section; and Highland Cadets, Garrison, Roughriders and East Kildonan confronted one another in the junior bracket. The games, referred to now as British Rugby, took place at Norwood Grounds and at Fort Osborne (Tuxedo) Barracks. St. John's again dominated the league:

Charlie Wells' St. John's warriors won the Patron's cup, emblematic of the senior British Rugby Championship of Manitoba, for the fourth year in succession after a hard fought game with the Grain Exchange fifteen at the Tuxedo Barracks last night, the final score being 9-0.⁹²

The 1929 season was concluded with a seven-a-side tournament, on June 22.

As a result of the multitude of boys becoming involved in Rugby, the Manitoba British Rugby Union revised its eligibility regarding age limit, in April, 1930, to the following: junior, under nineteen; juvenile, under seventeen; and midget, under fifteen.⁹³ New sides were added

⁹¹"St. John's Have Formidable Team for British Rugby Play," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April 22, 1926, p. 14.

⁹²"St. John's Wins Fourth British Rugby Championship," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], June 12, 1929, p. 20.

⁹³"British Rugby Union Players Age Limit Raised," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April 2, 1930, p. 11.

to these three sections, as well as to the intermediate and senior divisions, with the most prominent club being the Young Men's Hebrew Association.

Undoubtedly, the foremost attraction of the 1930 season was the visit, on May 17, of the University of British Columbia team, which was returning from its four-game tour of Ontario and Quebec. Prior to the arrival of the visitors, the Manitoba selectors supervised trial contests, picked a representative team and conducted an intensive three-week training session. The man chosen to coach, and to help select, the Manitoba side, was D. Davies. Originally from Wales, where he played for Llandilo and Ammanford, he was captain of Manitoba's first representative fifteen, which travelled to Regina, and won, in 1913. In 1919, he was asked to coach the Canadian Armed Services team which performed creditably in the Inter-Services Tournament, in England. Moreover, from 1926 to 1930, Davies coached the St. John's club with such success that the first side won the senior title four successive times and lost one game only.⁹⁴

No less than ten Canadian-born players were on the Manitoba squad when it met Varsity on May 17, at Carruthers Park. Two possible reasons for the high percentage of Canadian participation in Rugby could be suggested. The first was the well-organized youth Rugby program in Winnipeg, and the second was the fairly large number of young men who

⁹⁴"British Rugby Notes," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 16, 1930.

played Canadian football in the fall of each year, for teams like St. John's or Tammany Tigers, and who became active in Rugby, probably, to maintain their physical condition. One such fellow was E. James.

In the fall of 1927, he went to the Regina Pats, where his smashing style made him the junior sensation of the year, the Pats winning the junior championship of Canada. Last year he appeared with the Regina Roughriders. . . . He weighs one hundred and ninety pounds and runs with every ounce of weight behind his stride.⁹⁵

Although the Manitoba coach had considerable confidence in his proteges, and the crowd of three thousand offered its verbal support, the University of British Columbia overpowered the home squad 23-3. The teams were:

Manitoba--T. Mobberley; E. James, H. Young, R. Gay, W. Evendon; J. Annandale (captain), A. Coulter; F. Stoddart, F. H. Totten, I. A. McDougall, B. Sutherland, G. Williamson, J. Bermack, J. Abraham, R. S. Swan-Dixon.

University of British Columbia--J. Tyrwhitt; Bright, S. Norman, M. Wood, P. Barratt; D. McNeill, R. Gaul, B. Barratt (captain); V. Rogers, B. Robbins, R. McConnachie, R. Mason, K. Martin, G. Ledingham, H. Cleveland.

Referee--G. Tuckett.⁹⁶

The Grain Exchange won the senior championship and thus became only the second club to win the title since 1926. For some unknown

⁹⁵Ibid.

⁹⁶"University of British Columbia Side Gives Pleasing Display," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 19, 1930, p. 10.

reason, St. John's did not field a Rugby team after 1930. The Young Men's Hebrew Association were superior in 1931, and Marlboros finished first in the intermediate section. The latter group entered the senior league, in 1932, and concluded the season, on June 13, by defeating the Wanderers 10-3 and gaining senior honors. Many Marlboros were Canadian football players, whose average age was twenty-two years. One fellow, J. Ross, had played for the Meraloma Club, of Vancouver, during the preceding fall.⁹⁷ A Manitoba vs. Saskatchewan representative match was renewed at Regina, on May 23.

With the beginning of spring training for Canadian football, the introduction of box lacrosse, and the growth of organized soccer, in the mid-1930's, a slight decrease in the number of Rugby teams appeared to occur at all levels. In 1938, in order to arrest the declining involvement in the sport, a contest was arranged with the Chicago British Rugby Club. The guests arrived in Winnipeg on the morning of May 28 and were met at the Canadian Pacific Railway station by A. E. Longstaffe, president of the Manitoba British Rugby Union. Many of the young men on the Chicago side were wealthy, and fourteen of them were graduates from British or American universities. The club maintained its record of not having lost a match since it was formed in 1932, by defeating Manitoba 13-3, at Osborne Stadium, on the afternoon of May 28. Page kicked a forty-four yard penalty goal to register Manitoba's only points.⁹⁸

⁹⁷Article in Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], April 19, 1932, p. 7.

⁹⁸"Rousing Rugger," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 30, 1938, p. 18.

The Chicago members, and their former affiliations, were: V. Harding (captain), Harvard University and Cambridge University; W. Kimball and R. Childs, Yale University; F. Lind, Northwestern University; P. Fortune, Princeton University; L. C. Mather, London; D. Howe and N. Blatchford, Harvard University; J. T. Irving, London Scottish; A. Frank and N. Watson, Jr., Yale University; N. McGrath, Oxford; and A. S. Crawford, Allen Glues School and Glasgow.⁹⁹

The Manitoba fifteen was comprised of: R. Bartholemew; Nicholls, Kay, Page, G. Lanyon; Moore, W. Lanyon; Kingdon, Fijol, Feston, McDonald, H. Skelton, Stelford, Southwell, and Headon. The referee was G. Tuckett.¹⁰⁰

In the years up to 1939, the only clubs to field senior sides consistently were the Wanderers and the Garrison. The Kiwanis Leafs entered the league in 1933 but withdrew after a few seasons, whereas the Grain Exchange, Marlboros and Young Men's Hebrew Association were replaced eventually by Sherburn and the Winnipeg British Rugby Club. Except for occasional matches by service teams during the war years, football under Rugby Union rules was not played again until 1953.

Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island

Rugby Re-gains Its Former Popularity. Following the conclusion of the war, many veterans who were anxious to return to a sport in their

⁹⁹"British Rugger Team to Meet Chicago Chosen," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 24, 1938, p. 10.

¹⁰⁰Ibid.

leisure time gave Rugby first consideration. To some men, the years spent in the army or navy had sapped any desire to continue as a player, but they were willing to partake as spectators or social members. Other personalities were eager to assume an active role in short order, especially those who had played on a service side in Halifax between 1914 and 1918. In 1919, inter-club and inter-collegiate competition resumed in several maritime centres. Among the teams were: the Wanderers, Crescent and Dalhousie University in Halifax; St. Dunstan's College, Prince of Wales College and Abegweits in Charlottetown; the University of New Brunswick in Fredericton; Mount Allison University in Sackville; Acadia University in Wolfville; and the Caledonia Club in Glace Bay. Other teams to appear within the next year or two were St. John Trojans, Moncton and St. Francis Xavier University in Antigonish. The McCurdy Cup, for the maritime title, was returned to competition, and similar plans for the MacTier Cup were being pursued.

The university teams seemed to dominate in the early 1920's. At the University of New Brunswick, strong teams were produced under two successive coaches, G. F. G. Bridges and C. B. Burdon. Two of the captains, H. H. Trimble and P. Fraser, were particularly outstanding. In 1925, Fraser was accorded complimentary statements on his leadership and playing ability after the University of New Brunswick had defeated the Montreal English, in Montreal, to win the MacTier Cup. Three years later, when the university successfully defended the cup against the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association, in Fredericton, one of its players, Adams, suffered a fractured jaw.

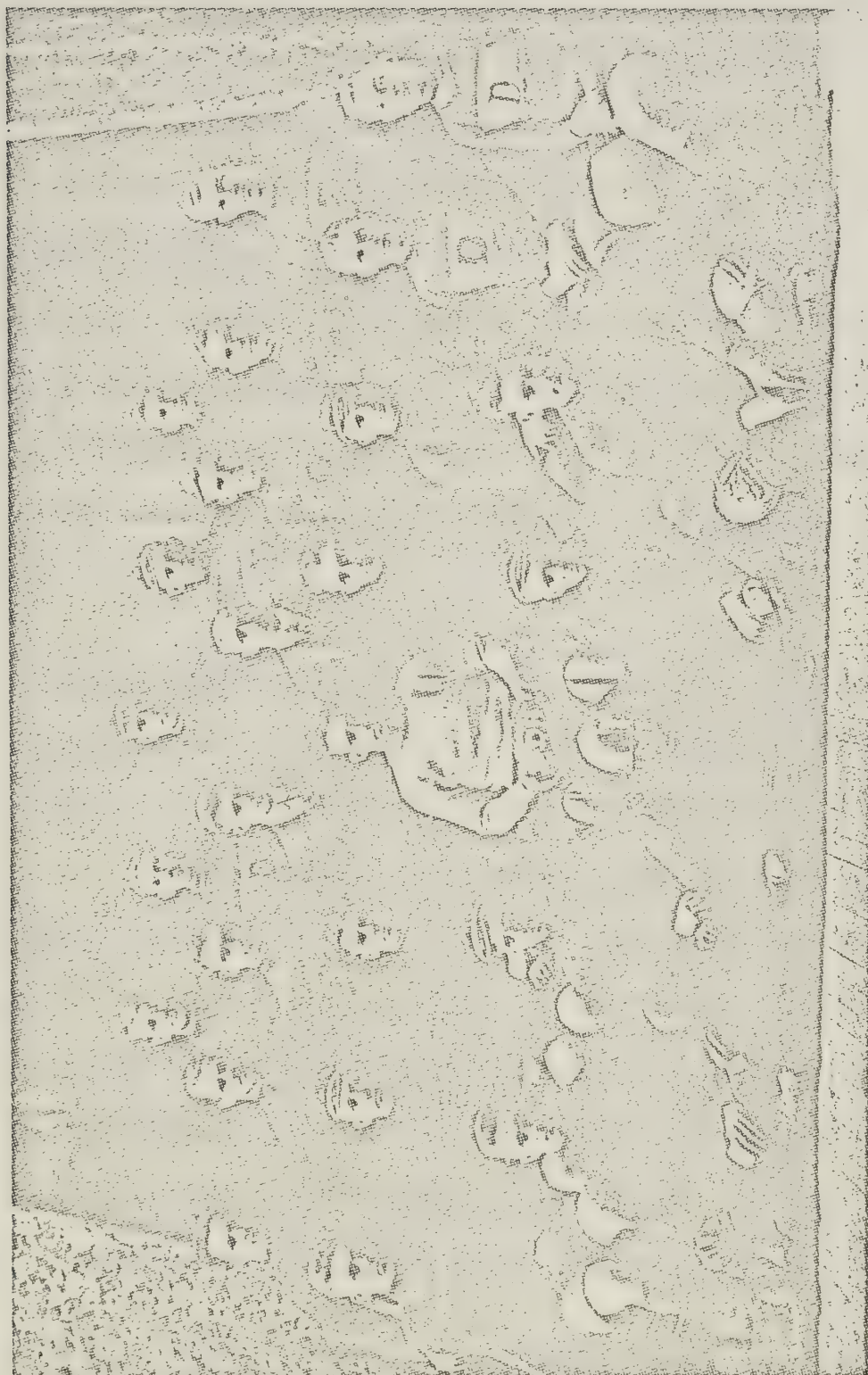


FIGURE 21

DALHOUSIE UNIVERSITY ENGLISH RUGBY TEAM, 1919

In 1927, Fred G. Kelly assumed the coaching duties at Acadia University and promptly entered a team in the Halifax City Rugby League.¹⁰¹ Up to 1940, the Axemen were strong contenders at all times and were able to gain many creditable victories.

During the 1920's, boys from wealthy Halifax families were no longer sent to England to attend public school, and while teams were occasionally enriched by individuals from the "old country," the supply of players was not as great as it was before the First World War.¹⁰² Rugby was introduced into the high schools in Halifax, Sydney, Truro, Pictou, New Glasgow, Windsor, Fredericton, Woodstock and St. John, and it was a very popular sport by 1930.

Dominant Years for the Caledonia Club. Ever since the Caledonia Club was organized in Glace Bay, in 1906, the calibre of Rugby played by its teams was sufficiently high to consistently defeat other fifteens in the Cape Breton district. From 1918, opponents were sought from other parts of Nova Scotia as well. In 1919, Dalhousie University, managed by J. H. Lawley, a dentist, was invited to play a match in Glace Bay after each member of the Caledonia side contributed ten dollars to help defray expenses.¹⁰³ At that time, the membership of the Caledonia Club was comprised of the following individuals: C. MacVicar (manager), J. Burns (secretary), J. Weir (captain), H. McDonald, D. McKenzie, J.

¹⁰¹Irving Whynot, "Acadia Rugby Squad Tuning Up for Grind," The Gazette [Glace Bay], November 9, 1946, p. 6.

¹⁰²McColl, loc. cit.

¹⁰³L. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 15.

McNeil, H. Nash, J. Boutilier, R. McDonald, D. T. McDonald, A. McKinnon, A. McKenzie, P. Grant, C. Murrant, C. McLellan, D. Kerr, A. Cameron, D. McLean, J. Burke, E. Hest, J. Phalen, A. MacKay, and W. McKenzie.¹⁰⁴

The man who performed the coaching duties at first was L. Siderski, a player at Dalhousie before the war.¹⁰⁵

From 1920 to 1927, the Caledonia Rugby football team was the perennial Cape Breton Rugby champion, but was not able to capture the Nova Scotia provincial title in four trips to Halifax. Viewing the Club's progress as unsatisfactory, the Caledonia members held a meeting, decided on some improvement measures, and, in 1927, appointed John McCarthy as coach.

John McCarthy, a native of the Old Country where he learned Rugby, played for some years with Halifax Wanderers and had coached Mount Allison University Rugby team. He was a thorough student of the game of English Rugby and proved the right man to be placed in charge of the team. The new coach found that he had a team which knew little or nothing about the theory of the game, but second to none in stamina. He introduced lectures and blackboard illustrations of plays, held practices two and sometimes three times daily, for his charges. His method was not slipshod but thorough and exacting. This was illustrated in his first practice session when several players turned out with caps on their heads, it being a chilly evening. McCarthy immediately ordered them to take off their caps, as he did not want the team to look like a bunch of "mugs". The team obeyed, to a man, and of this obedience was born the great Caledonia Football team.¹⁰⁶

Within two years, Caledonias were superior to all other teams in the maritime provinces. In November, 1929, they travelled to Montreal to defeat the Montreal A. A. A. 16-11, to win the MacTier Cup for the

¹⁰⁴Ibid.

¹⁰⁵J. E. Ahern, interview with the writer, May 15, 1968.

¹⁰⁶L. Fergusson, op. cit., pp. 6-7.

first time. Until play was suspended in 1940, the success of the first fifteen was aided by the fact that younger players were continually being trained. By always having an entrant in the Cape Breton intermediate division, the Club was assured that all replacements for the senior team had had prior experience. Much of the credit for this system was due to Charles MacVicar, a former player who managed the team in McCarthy's reign and who later became Mayor of Glace Bay.¹⁰⁷ When McCarthy left Glace Bay at the end of the 1932 season, the Caledonia squad had won the MacTier Cup four times, and the McCurdy Cup twice, in six years.¹⁰⁸

Almost all the players on the Cape Breton sides were coal miners, and the members of the Caledonia team, employed mainly at the Caledonia Colliery, Dominion Number Four, were given plenty of encouragement by the management.¹⁰⁹ The condition of the grounds, however, were of little concern.

Their home field was a patch of cinders and ashes, for Charlie MacVicar claimed that most injuries came from players slipping on grass. The miners held drills after long shifts in the pits and when they had a half-day or day off just to play rugby, it was murder.¹¹⁰

In 1929, they were known in Montreal as graduates of Dinn's College, because J. R. Dinn was the manager of the Colliery.¹¹¹ Up to 1931, no other form of Rugby football, that is, Rugby League or Canadian Rugby (Canadian football), was played in the maritime provinces.¹¹²

¹⁰⁷Ibid., p. 9.

¹⁰⁸Ibid., pp. 8, 12, 13.

¹⁰⁹Ibid., p. 10.

¹¹⁰Dave McIntosh, "Sports Snapshots," The Gazette [Glace Bay], October 21, 1947, p. 6.

¹¹¹L. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 11.

¹¹²Minutes of the Third Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Montreal, September 3 and 4, 1931.



FIGURE 22
GLACE BAY CALEDONIA RUGBY TEAM, 1930-1931

However, during John McCarthy's term as coach, he introduced some tactics used in Rugby League football and promoted the adoption of Rugby League Laws, in Glace Bay.¹¹³ Perhaps because the Caledonia club's methods were successful, under McCarthy's tutelage, many universities and schools enthusiastically switched to Rugby League in 1933. Considerable controversy over the relative merits of each game arose between the respective exponents, and some clubs practiced both codes while others reverted to Rugby Union for matches with Charlottetown or Halifax service sides. Even though Rugby Union laws were followed in MacTier Cup contests, in which one of the contenders was a Montreal team in some years, Rugby League football was played until 1940.

In 1933, Floyd "Brophy" MacDonald became coach of the Caledonia Club, and he desired that the team excel defensively as well as offensively.¹¹⁴ As convincing proof of Caledonia's domination in the maritimes, it won the McCurdy Cup every year from 1932 to 1940 and the MacTier Cup every year except 1933, when it did not issue a challenge for it. In 1937, the Bank of Montreal side from Montreal were defeated 35-0 by a Caledonia fifteen that executed a series of manoeuvres to perfection, delighting the spectators and bewildering the challengers.

Further Developments. In the fall of 1926, a team from Bermuda completed eight matches in Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, before

¹¹³L. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 7.

¹¹⁴L. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 8.

playing in Boston and New York, as well. Most of the players were members of the Bermuda Athletic Association, but a few, including team manager Lieutenant A. E. Nichol, were Naval officers stationed at Hamilton, Bermuda.¹¹⁵ The Bermuda squad opened its tour with three victories in Montreal, but was able to win only two of five contests against the strong maritime clubs. Bermuda's record in the maritimes was as follows:

October 12	University of New Brunswick at Fredericton	Lost	0-25
13	St. John Trojans at St. John	Won	11- 3
16	Halifax Wanderers at Halifax	Lost	0-38
20	Dalhousie University at Halifax	Won	5- 3
23	Acadia University at Wolfville	Lost	0-14 ¹¹⁶

The players who made the trip were: C. W. Pantry (captain), Sergeant Sinclair, Lieutenant Walmsley, Lieutenant Neville, E. J. Evans, F. N. Crisson, S. Stone, F. Burrows, M. Cooper, G. Holmes, W. C. Cooper, G. Churcher, Lieutenant-Commander Halliday, M. Godet, D. Trimingham, J. Hayward, H. Dunkey, H. Gard, A. Fowlie, T. N. Bill.¹¹⁷

In December, 1927, the Dalhousie University Tigers travelled four thousand miles by train to Vancouver and Victoria, where they played four games, losing two and drawing two.

In every city they stopped, Dalhousie old grads met them, in some cases driving miles to do it, while others waited in zero weather to welcome them. . . . Twenty-two are in the party including a sports writer from the Halifax Herald.¹¹⁸

¹¹⁵Acadian Recorder [Halifax], October issues, 1926.

¹¹⁶Ibid.

¹¹⁷Ibid.

¹¹⁸"Eastern Ruggers Are Big," The Vancouver Sun, December 23, 1927, p. 14.

The University president stated that the trip was one way of fostering a spirit of unity among the provinces and "of bringing the present generation of students into touch with the great number of Dalhousians who have gone out 'to make the Great West'."¹¹⁹ Much of the credit for encouraging Dalhousie officials to send a Rugby team to British Columbia went to Dick Bell-Irving, president of the Vancouver Rugby Union, who had stayed briefly in Halifax the previous year on his way to the British Isles.¹²⁰

Dalhousie Tigers, although college men, are very superstitious. In the east, where they played 11 games without defeat, they had a colored porter named George Gannon on all their trips. He seemed to bring them luck, and when the chance came for their western trip they asked the C. N. R. if George could go along. Rumor has it that the team travelled over the Canadian National in order to take their man of luck with them. When the Tigers take the field George will be at Brockton Point on the side lines, holding their sweaters and cheering them lustily.¹²¹

A comprehensive itinerary was planned for the visitors.

Don Farris, president of the U. B. C. football club, will meet the visitors at Kamloops and enlighten them as to the program which has been drawn up. They will be billeted at the university and Friday morning will have a light workout at the college grounds. In the evening they will be guests of the Senior Hockey League at the arena. Saturday morning the team will go through their training stunts again at the university. In the afternoon they will be taken on an auto tour of the city and at night will attend a theatre.

Tuesday the Dalhousie Alumni will entertain with a trip to Grouse Mountain and the same night the team will leave for Victoria. The team will play at Victoria Wednesday and return here Friday morning and spend most of the day at a logging camp.

¹¹⁹Bisakowski, op. cit., p. 27.

¹²⁰Article in The Vancouver Sun, October 4, 1927, p. 10.

¹²¹"Eastern Ruggers Are Big," loc. cit.

Saturday the Easterners take on Vancouver "Reps" at Brockton Point at 2:30 and in the evening will attend a dance held by the university. Sunday the boys will attend church and Monday they play their final game against the University fifteen at 2:30. In the evening they will attend a farewell banquet given by the Vancouver Rugby Union.¹²²

In the first match, on December 26, University of British Columbia's H. Kelly kicked a penalty goal in the last minute of play to salvage a 3-3 tie with the tourists, who had taken the lead early in the game on C. Jones' unconverted try. O. Hewitt, G. Langstroth and A. Tupper were prominent for Dalhousie. The teams were:

Dalhousie University--A McDonald; O. Hewitt, G. McLeod, A. Sutherland, C. Jones; W. Wickwire, G. Langstroth; A. Tupper (captain), H. J. Townsend, H. M. McLean, D. Campbell, R. W. Irving, J. Dunlop, A. M. Smith, F. S. Smith.

University of British Columbia--E. MacInnes; H. Eaton, Richardson, C. Gustafson, B. Tupper; H. Kelly, W. Locke; B. Barratt; W. Sparks, F. Forrester, A. Murray, W. Morris, K. Noble, P. Willis, J. Sinclair.

Referee--J. Underhill.¹²³

Two days later, in the capital city, a try by W. Peden and a conversion by R. Wenman was sufficient for Victoria to hand Dalhousie its first defeat of the season, 5-0. On December 31, at Brockton Point, Dalhousie suffered its second successive loss, 13-0, to Vancouver Reps,

¹²²"No Rests For Dal Ruggers," The Vancouver Sun, December 20, 1927, p. 12.

¹²³"Spectacular Place Kick Saves U. B. C. Team From Defeat," The Vancouver Sun, December 27, 1927, pp. 10-11.

and on January 2, 1928, the collegians ended the tour with a scoreless draw against the University of British Columbia. The game was played "on a field covered with snow, which was so heavy from the rain of the morning that it was nearly mush. . . ." ¹²⁴

In the 1920's in Charlottetown, the Abegweits were able to conquer consistently their only other senior rival, St. Dunstan's College. At the intermediate level, Prince of Wales College and St. Dunstan's often met in preliminary contests. Many sides from Nova Scotia journeyed across Northumberland Strait to Charlottetown to discover that the Abegweits were very difficult to defeat on their home ground. W. J. MacDonald, a former player in that era who became Lieutenant-Governor of Prince Edward Island forty years later, recalled that "games were close--often won by a goal and generally a fight." ¹²⁵ In 1930, The Abegweits travelled to Sackville, New Brunswick, by ferry and automobile, and defeated Mount Allison University 9-0. Invitations to play other mainland universities, with offers to guarantee travel expenses, were received by the Charlottetown club, but few games were actually realized because waning interest and retirement affected playing strength. ¹²⁶ The formation of the Nomads by James Coyle and Lawrence Blanchard, in 1935, contributed to keener competition each autumn until 1939, when the outbreak of war in Europe caused the cancellation of Rugby. ¹²⁷

¹²⁴"Dalhousie Ruggers and U. B. C. Squad Again Play to Tie," The Vancouver Sun, January 3, 1928, p. 14.

¹²⁵Lieutenant-Governor W. J. MacDonald, interview with the writer, May 13, 1968.

¹²⁶"Rugby Football Died Hard in This Province," loc. cit.

¹²⁷Dr. James Coyle, interview with the writer, May 13, 1968.

One of the most outstanding Rugby players in Halifax in the years between the wars was W. R. "Ritchie" McCoy. Known as "the Mighty Atom", he thrilled fans with his brilliant kicking and play-making for about ten years.¹²⁸ Although most of his days as a player were spent in a Halifax Wanderers' uniform, McCoy resided, and played Rugby, in Montreal, where he was selected to captain the Quebec provincial side in matches against Ontario, from 1931 to 1933.¹²⁹ After returning to Halifax in 1934, he toured Nova Scotia and New Brunswick with the Wanderers, in October, and sparked the team to a 6-0 victory over Acadia University in one of the games. Other players worthy of mention over the years were: A. Malcolm and E. McLenahan, St. John Trojans; J. Babbit, P. Fraser, and E. Goodspeed, University of New Brunswick; Sandy McMullin and Clarence "Coot" MacLean, Glace Bay Caledonias.

A number of attempts were made, while Caledonias were at their peak, to investigate the possibility of a tour. In 1931, a letter was sent to the Victoria Rugby Union requesting games. Again, in 1935, Charles MacVicar tried to arrange a fixture with a championship side from western Canada, through H. J. Ketchen, president of the Rugby Union of Canada, but due to a lack of funds these games were never played. In 1937, Art MacDonald tried to arrange matches with clubs in the eastern United States and suggested a tour of England. These efforts,

¹²⁸J. E. Ahern, loc. cit.

¹²⁹The Globe [Toronto], October and November issues, 1931-1933.

in turn, were unsuccessful. In 1939, George McNeil, in conjunction with some Rugby authorities, aimed to have a match at the 1940 Toronto Exhibition and to send the winners to England. However, the war curtailed these hopes.¹³⁰

With the outbreak of the war, in 1939, many individuals joined the army, navy or air force and eventually went overseas. Although a few practices and exhibition games were played in Cape Breton in 1940, the only Rugby played in the maritime provinces during the war years was by the service teams in Halifax, where Rugby Union rules were followed.

Ontario and Quebec

Re-introduction at the University of Toronto. With the resumption of inter-collegiate sports in the fall of 1919, a number of University of Toronto students who had played Rugby in either England, the Maritime Provinces, or British Columbia, assembled to partake in games under the rules of the Rugby Football Union of England. In 1921, D. M. Meekison arranged home-and-home matches with a McGill University side that also contained a large number of students from the British Isles. The press did not think too highly of the game in Toronto.

What was considered a rather poor exhibition of Rugby under British rules was given at the stadium on Saturday by teams representing Varsity and McGill, the former running out winners by two

¹³⁰ L. Fergusson, op. cit., p. 11.

tries, six points to nothing. A strong wind interfered with the play somewhat, touch kicking being poor on this account.¹³¹

The athletic directorate at the University of Toronto was sufficiently impressed by these contests, however, to sanction the formation of a permanent club. At the annual general meeting of the Canadian Inter-collegiate Athletic Union, in 1923, a Canadian Inter-collegiate English Rugby Union was authorized, with the sole entries of the University of Toronto and McGill University playing a two-game total-point series each year. From 1923 to 1925, and again from 1933 to 1939, the University of Toronto was champion. Both sides tied in 1926 and McGill was the title-holder from 1927 to 1932.¹³²

Up to 1928, off-campus enthusiasm was limited to a small group of men, known as the Toronto British, who played occasional fall games with the University of Toronto and the Montreal English. Then, in May, two more clubs, namely the Irish and the British Public Schools, entered sides in the newly-formed Ontario British Rugby Union.¹³³ The latter's executive, consisting of A. M. Moore, president; L. Seccombe, Secretary, and R. H. Sankey, treasurer, was decidedly an "old country" trio, as Moore had been an Irish trialist and Seccombe attended Oxford University. In the fall of 1928, the Scottish Club was formed, the University of Toronto fielded a second side, and the Hamilton All Blacks played in

¹³¹Article in The Globe [Toronto], November 4, 1921.

¹³²Reed, The Blue and White, op. cit., p. 142.

¹³³"British Rugby Union for this Province," The Globe [Toronto], May 16, 1928, p. 13.



FIGURE 23

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO ENGLISH RUGBY TEAM, 1921

Toronto for the first time since the turn of the century. One location for the matches was the Island Stadium at Hanlan's Point.

In the spring of the following year, a list of fixtures was drawn up to accommodate the growing number of entries, and the first game was held on April 13. Robert Fleming, the president of the Scottish, presented a trophy with the stipulation that it be played for annually by all clubs which were members of the Union.¹³⁴ The Globe noted that the teams were "well supplied with stars of the game, who received their tuition in high-class rugger in the Old Country."¹³⁵

Prominent among the Hamiltonians was their captain, R. Smith, an Edinburgh University player, who is playing a strong forward game. . . . The captain of the Scottish team was D. L. Calder, a Watsonian. . . .¹³⁶

The British Schools have some new faces in Tatham, the well-known Olympic half-miler; Seccombe, the Oxford Blue, Bingham, who was vice-captain of Richmond Club, and later captained the Harlequins; and Bremner, the old Haileybury captain.¹³⁷

Hamilton was coached in these early years by E. Abernathy, another trialist for Ireland before coming to Canada.¹³⁸

A Revival in Montreal. Following the termination of the First World War, Rugby football was revived, in 1919, by members of the Montreal English Rugby Club but, owing to a dearth of players in the city,

¹³⁴"Robert Fleming President of Scottish Rugby Players," The Globe [Toronto], April 6, 1929, p. 14.

¹³⁵"Two Rugby Fixtures Here This Afternoon," The Globe [Toronto], April 20, 1929, p. 13.

¹³⁶"Scottish Rugby Team Draws With Hamilton," The Globe [Toronto], October 15, 1928, p. 20.

¹³⁷"Three Rugger Games on Today's Schedules," The Globe [Toronto], October 13, 1928, p. 15.

¹³⁸"Hamilton Hornets," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1955), p. 26.

McGill University remained its sole opponent in Montreal for several years. Nevertheless, encouragement and support were provided by many devoted individuals. One of these men was A. D. MacTier, a former half-back with the Montreal Football Club in the early 1890's and the donor of a trophy known as the Eastern Canada Challenge Trophy for English Rugby Football.¹³⁹ In November, 1925, the Montreal English defeated a Toronto fifteen 24-0 "in a game witnessed by one of the largest crowds ever assembled at an English Rugby game in Montreal."¹⁴⁰

In 1926, the Montreal English club was admitted to the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association and competed, thereafter, in the name and colors of this historic sporting organization. A side from Bermuda made an eight-game tour of eastern Canada in the fall of 1926 and won the first three matches, in Montreal. It defeated, in order, McGill University, Sun Life, and the Montreal Amateur Athletic Association. During the next five years, the addition of sides representing Westward, Vickers and the Bank of Montreal must have reflected progress to the men striving for expansion. The Montreal Amateur Athletic Association (M.A.A.A.) proved its dominance by winning the championship of Quebec four times within five years, as well as competing for the MacTier Trophy on three occasions. In a cup match against the University of New Brunswick, at Fredericton, the M.A.A.A. was defeated by the narrowest margin, but only after one of its players was forced to leave the

¹³⁹Letter from David J. Hartford to Douglas Sturrock, April 23, 1968.

¹⁴⁰"English Rugby Draws Big in Montreal Game," The Vancouver Sun, November 10, 1925, p. 11.

game in the first few minutes, after being injured. On November 15, 1930, the team accomplished, undoubtedly, its finest achievement ever when it made the long journey to Glace Bay, Nova Scotia, by train, and played a 3-3 drawn game with the then-powerful Caledonia Club.

Inter-Provincial Matches and the 1930's. At the conclusion of the 1929 fall schedule, the first inter-provincial match between Ontario and Quebec, since the 1870's, took place on Thanksgiving Day, in Toronto. Four thousand spectators at Crang Stadium saw Quebec win 10-7, as tries by R. V. Gillman and K. King, converted by Eccles, provided a slight margin over Hawkes' dropped goal and Briggs' try.¹⁴¹ The Quebec players were outfitted in white jerseys and shorts, and respective club stockings, whereas the Ontario group wore dark blue jerseys, bearing the Ontario crest, dark blue shorts and red stockings.¹⁴² The teams were:

Ontario--M. Bebb; E. Briggs, Hawkes, E. Abernathy, Clarke; A. R. Battye, G. Grange (captain); Burkett, Garland, Cornet; E. W. Cameron, Reynolds; R. Mabbott, Pyle, R. Smith.¹⁴³

Quebec--J. B. Roe; Paul; A. Alden, J. J. Bester (captain), K. King; Lyle, J. C. Seager; F. B. Latchmore, Richardson, L. W. Haslett; R. V. Gillman, D. Morwood; Eccles, Goulding, Mawhiney.¹⁴⁴

Referee--R. E. Merry

¹⁴¹"Quebec Team Wins in British Rugger," The Globe [Toronto], November 12, 1929, p. 22.

¹⁴²"Interest Aroused in Rugger Match," The Globe [Toronto], November 9, 1929, p. 5.

¹⁴³"Rugger Team Chosen to Oppose Quebec," The Globe [Toronto], November 5, 1929, p. 11.

¹⁴⁴"Quebec Names Team to Oppose Ontario," The Globe [Toronto], November 8, 1929, p. 19.

Two former international players were on the Quebec side. J. J. Bester had represented South Africa, and L. W. Haslett had played for England against Ireland and France, in 1926. Another notable player was J. C. Seager, who had been a Barbarian from 1919 to 1923. R. E. Merry, the referee, had done more than any other individual "to advance the cause of British Rugby in Ontario," according to The Globe.¹⁴⁵

Immediately following this renewed encounter, letters to the editor, comparing the relative merits of Canadian football and Rugby, were submitted by readers of The Globe.¹⁴⁶ Even though fewer teams were functioning in Montreal than in Toronto, the standard of play was apparently higher, because for six consecutive years the Quebec side demonstrated its superiority by winning every inter-provincial contest. Eventually, in 1935, Ontario secured its first victory by outscoring Quebec by two penalty goals to one.

Over the years, the inter-provincial game was the highlight of the season and was staged, alternately, in Toronto and Montreal. These two centres, as well as Hamilton, Woodstock, and Brantford, were the only cities in which Rugby was played in the period of time between the two World Wars.

Of the five games which the University of British Columbia played on its tour of eastern Canada, in May, 1930, two were in Toronto, one

¹⁴⁵"Rugby Enthusiasts Guests at Banquet," The Globe [Toronto], November 12, 1929, p. 22.

¹⁴⁶The Globe [Toronto], November issues, 1929.

was in Hamilton, one was in Montreal and one in Winnipeg. An interesting feature on each occasion was a pre-game demonstration. "The formation at the start should prove interesting, particularly the Chinook war whoop of the B. C. University, in which the players give their celebrated cry and weird savage dance."¹⁴⁷ Four thousand spectators were treated to this amusing ceremony, as well as to a convincing 39-3 University of British Columbia victory over Ontario, on May 3, in Toronto. The touring side defeated Hamilton 6-4, on May 7, and drew 0-0 with Montreal All-Stars, on May 10, before returning to Toronto. After each match, the visitors were guests at a banquet held in their honor.

For the contest against the Toronto Representatives, on May 14, J. Tyrwhitt, the coach, was pressed into service as fullback because all the reserve players were injured.¹⁴⁸ Under the leadership of Bobby Gaul, who was, perhaps, the outstanding player on the tour, the university boys from Vancouver won by the narrow margin of one point, 9-8. The teams on this occasion were:

Toronto--M. Bebb; D. Calder, Morgan, Symonds, Clarke; G. Grange, J. McLean; E. Cameron, Pyle, Carleton, R. Mabbott, Dean, R. Smith, Burkett, Burton.

University of British Columbia--J. Tyrwhitt; S. Norman, P. Barratt, Bright, D. Tye, D. McNeil; R. Gaul, B. Barrett; V. Rogers, H. Robbins,

¹⁴⁷Article in The Globe [Toronto], May 3, 1930, p. 13.

¹⁴⁸"Coast British Rugby Team Extended by Toronto Squad," Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], May 15, 1930, p. 24.

R. McConnachie, R. Mason, K. Martin, G. Ledingham, D. Nixon.¹⁴⁹

Referee--Rev. J. L. P. Sclater.

The Toronto fly-half, J. McLean, attended the University of Toronto and had been a former captain of the University of British Columbia Rugby team, in 1925.

The noteworthy individual effort in 1930 was performed by Cunningham, of Toronto Irish, who kicked a seventy-four yard field goal in a game against Hamilton.¹⁵⁰

In 1931, eleven teams entered the fall league in Toronto, the fixtures of which were played on Saturday afternoons in October and November. The sides were: The University of Toronto I and II, Scottish, Wanderers, Canadians, Camp Borden, Welsh, Hamilton, Landsdowne, Bank of Commerce and Toronto. The Scottish withdrew in the following season, but the Wanderers entered two fifteens and played its home games on the infield of Thorncliffe Race Track. One of Hamilton's talented members was Bob Pearce, an Australian who had moved to Ontario and who rowed for Canada in the 1932 Olympic Games, at Los Angeles.

In Montreal, in 1932, the Westward Public Schools English Rugby League concluded its first season by having Roslyn School and Queen's School, which finished first and second, respectively, played as a preliminary to the inter-provincial match, on November 11.¹⁵¹ Arriving

¹⁴⁹Ibid.

¹⁵⁰"Irish Rugger Team at Brantford Today," The Globe [Toronto], May 24, 1935, p. 10.

¹⁵¹"College Rugby Teams Play Here on Saturday," The Globe [Toronto], November 10, 1932, p. 12.

in Montreal in the same year, and deciding that his playing days were finished, D. A. Grant helped to form a Rugby referees' society and, subsequently, officiated many matches in the years to come.¹⁵² Westward changed its name to Wanderers in 1933 and played Toronto at the Upper Canada College grounds on October 7.

In the summer of 1933, the Cambridge University Vandals from England played Rugby matches against selected teams in Chicago and New York. This group was not the university's first fifteen, but was a club side from the institution.¹⁵³ After fulfilling its commitments in the United States, the Vandals visited Ontario, in mid-August, to participate in both Rugby and cricket. The club lost a cricket match against a selected Toronto and District Council eleven, but won all three Rugby contests.¹⁵⁴ The results were:

August 17, 1930	Hamilton, at Hamilton	won 36-0
21	All-Toronto, at Varsity Stadium, Toronto	won 30-3
23	Ontario, at Varsity Stadium, Toronto	won 20-0

At least two former international players were members of the Cambridge unit. J. Tallent was an English centre-three-quarter, and D. I. Brown was a Scottish fullback.¹⁵⁵ Many social engagements were organized for the overseas visitors, one of the most prominent being a

¹⁵²Al Parsley, "Grant's Zeal for English Rugby Helped Sport Thrive in City," The Montreal Star, October 31, 1961.

¹⁵³"Cambridge Brings International Rugby to America," The Literary Digest, vol. 117, (February 17, 1934), p. 30.

¹⁵⁴The Globe [Toronto], August, 1933, issues.

¹⁵⁵"Team is Announced to Oppose Vandals," The Globe [Toronto], August 19, 1933, p. 7.

civic reception and luncheon at the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, in Toronto.¹⁵⁶

Queen's University was the third university to be admitted to the inter-collegiate Rugby competition, in 1932, but not once was it able to win the championship from that year until 1939. In that interval, the University of Toronto was virtually unbeatable, and its success was attributed to the coaching of J. Boles, an experienced player from the British Isles. In fact, the 1936 Ontario team, which defeated Quebec 17-0, contained eight individuals from this university.¹⁵⁷ Surprisingly, the most outstanding player, F. R. Vincent, chose not to play after being selected, insisting that his studies were more important to him at the moment than Rugby, and that he could not afford to neglect them for the trip to Montreal. Vincent was a graduate student in dentistry who had previously attended Queensland University in Australia, and who had toured Japan with Australian Universities in 1934.¹⁵⁸ Even without him, Ontario mastered Quebec to win the Nippon-Maple Leaf Trophy, "which had been donated by the Japanese Society of Canada."¹⁵⁹

The Westmount English Rugger Club was formed in Montreal, in 1936, by D. A. Grant, R. V. Gillman and J. Mackie,¹⁶⁰ and several men were

¹⁵⁶Ibid.

¹⁵⁷Reed, The Blue and White, op. cit., p. 144.

¹⁵⁸"Aussie Rugger Star to Play for U. of T.," The Globe, [Toronto], October 16, 1936, p. 7.

¹⁵⁹"Ontario Blanks Quebec Fifteen," The Globe [Toronto], November 9, 1936, p. 10.

¹⁶⁰Parsley, loc. cit.

selected from it to join the Quebec Rugby Football Union Representative team. For the first time, this group travelled to the city of New York, where it registered a 16-0 victory over the New York Rugby Club. Outstanding for the Montrealers were: R. Craig, who kicked a penalty goal and converted two of three tries; T. Patterson, the scrum-half, who scored two tries; G. P. Keeping and P. Sherwood.¹⁶¹ The teams were:

Quebec--R. Kayser; J. Grubbe, C. P. Keeping (captain), R. J. Hall, P. Sherwood; D. Musset, T. Patterson; I. MacLean, J. Mackie, R. K. Still, J. Holden, W. Hawkins, C. W. D. Scotther, R. V. Gillman, R. Craig.

New York--A. Donale; R. B. Parker, A. M. Smith, W. J. Pasley, J. E. Midden; J. Parkinson, W. Dussion; W. J. Burney, D. Fullerton, D. Howland (captain), J. Wilbur, M. Rotholz, F. Hess, D. Millar, G. Mulcahy.¹⁶²

A feature of the 1937 season in Toronto was the match between the Chicago Rugby Club and the University of Toronto, which was played as a preliminary to the University of Western Ontario-University of Toronto Canadian football game, on October 29. The Chicago squad was rated highly and had recently overpowered St. Louis 26-4, Chicago Westerns 20-5, and Lake Forrest Northerns 32-6. It contained former college American football players as well as experienced Rugby players. K. Whitehead was captain of the Yale football team in 1936, V. Harding had played American football at Harvard University, and N. McGrath represented Ireland in 1936.¹⁶³ Chicago won 10-0 as H. Gardner converted

¹⁶¹"Quebec Union Fifteen Blanks New Yorkers," The Globe [Toronto], October 12, 1936, p. 5.

¹⁶²Ibid.

¹⁶³"Chicago Rugger Team Meets U. of Toronto," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], October 29, 1937, p. 20.

both of V. Harding's tries. The Globe and Mail did not indicate how many people witnessed the Rugby contest, but fourteen thousand saw the Canadian football game at the University of Toronto Stadium. One month later, a side comprised mostly of the Toronto Irish journeyed to Chicago and lost to the talented club.

While Rugby continued to capture the interest of a few new athletes in Montreal each year, the number of teams and the frequency of matches gradually decreased in Toronto, in the late 1930's. The fact that no provision was made for schoolboys or young men to play Rugby retarded further development of the sport in Ontario. When active players retired, new recruits were not able to be obtained on a consistent basis, and a gradual decrease in this segment of the Rugby community resulted. On the other hand, organized ice hockey and Canadian football leagues were prevalent at the high school, university and senior level in scores of cities and towns in southern Ontario, and it is little wonder that boys turned their interests and talents in the direction of those two activities. However, when the Second World War began, most sports, including Rugby, were interrupted.

In spite of the threatening situation in Europe, the Rugby Union of Canada held its eleventh annual general meeting at the Royal York Hotel, in Toronto, on the mornings of September 2 and 3, 1939. Only three members, R. V. Gillman, D. A. Grant, and N. T. Skidmore were present, and the attendance of others, including President F. B. Latchmore, was no doubt hindered by the tension overseas. The minutes began: "Amidst an atmosphere of war clouds hovering over the world. . . ;" and during the meeting on September 3, newsboys on the street announced that

war had been declared between Great Britain and Germany.¹⁶⁴

Rugby fixtures among six teams in Montreal were cancelled temporarily with the outbreak of the war, but they were resumed soon after the arrival, from many parts of the Commonwealth, of numerous players who were connected with the Air Force training scheme.

Canada's greatest war effort was through the Royal Canadian Air Force and the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Canada became the administrator for this plan and the training ground for the United Nations air crews. Partners with Canada in the plan were the United Kingdom, Australia, and New Zealand. Training schools were rushed to completion at various points across Canada for the training of pilots, navigators, observers, bombers, wireless operators, air gunners, and flight engineers. From a small peace-time force of 4500 officers and men, the R.C.A.F. grew rapidly to an establishment of over 206,000. Of this number about 56 per cent were Canadian.¹⁶⁵

During the war years, matches were arranged among McGill University, Lachine Ferry Command, the New Zealand Air Force and the Australian Air Force. Some excellent matches were played during this period and credit has been given to Major D. A. Grant and R. V. Gillman for promoting the game in difficult times.¹⁶⁶

Worthy of mention were two games, in 1942, between the Montreal All-Stars and the Kingston Air Force Command. Included in the Montreal side were A. Gillespie, J. Tyhurst, P. Covo, and G. Tucker from McGill University, and R. Kayser, J. Mackie and Larson from Westmount. Kingston triumphed in both contests, which were played at Westmount Park, in Montreal, and at Lansdowne Parke, in Ottawa.¹⁶⁷

¹⁶⁴Minutes of the Eleventh Annual General Meeting of the Rugby Union of Canada, Toronto, September 2, 1939.

¹⁶⁵Arthur G. Dorland, Our Canada (Vancouver: Copp Clark Company Limited, 1949), p. 515.

¹⁶⁶Ryan and Covo, loc. cit.

¹⁶⁷Ibid.

CHAPTER V

DEVELOPMENTS TO 1967

Introduction

Although Canada's terrain escaped the physical destruction of military campaigns, the mobilization of people and physical resources disrupted many peace-time conditions. The abundant employment and the vast growth of manufacturing industries, during the war years, accustomed people to a new level of prosperity, and left a larger proportion of the country's population living in the cities. In the early years of peacetime, the flow of immigration and the elevated birth rate augmented the urbanization. Many servicemen were given the opportunity to return to their previous jobs. If further education or trade training was advantageous, they were given a living allowance while attending school or university. This arrangement allowed a generation of Canadians to complete their education and to realize their professional and occupational goals with government aid.

The habits, styles and tastes of the people changed during the war years and continued to alter after 1945, in response to the renewed circumstances of post-war society. Many of the people expressed a revitalized interest in sports at first, but the desire to play Rugby was only strong, initially, in the extreme eastern and western provinces.

British Columbia

Post-War Supremacy of the Thunderbirds. Throughout the vicissitudes occasioned by the Second World War and the uneasiness brought on

by the fears of a post-war depression, the Rugby unions in British Columbia struggled to maintain their solidarity. Many potential representative players who would have revelled in attacking on the playing field, instead gave their lives in defending their country. Augmented by returning servicemen and by players newly-arrived from Britain, the first and second Rugby divisions in Vancouver and Victoria got under way again, satisfactorily, in the fall of 1945. The University of British Columbia benefitted most, perhaps, from the returning veterans, because many of them enrolled to continue their education. The university was able to enter two sides, the Thunderbirds and the Vets, in the Vancouver Rugby Union's first division for the next five years, and won most of the trophies in that time. In the spring of 1947, a four-game home-and-home series for the World Trophy was resumed with the University of California Golden Bears. The Thunderbirds, as the first fifteen were known, lost the first contest 24-21, in Berkeley, but thereafter won 20-8, tied 3-3 and won 11-6, to capture the cup.

The scoring in later years was not always as prolific. In 1953, for example, the University of California had won two of the first three games, 6-3 and 8-6, and lost one, 9-6. Then, in the fourth match, Bob Morford kicked three penalty goals to account for all of his team's points, as the Thunderbirds won 9-6 and re-gained the World Trophy. One feature of this series was the magnificent three-quarter play of California's Max Howell and Ray Willsey. Another treat was the strong running and tackling of two future professional American football players, Matt Hazeltine and Gerry Perry.

Actually, the appellation Thunderbirds was first suggested in 1933, when a contest for the choice of a team name was sponsored by the university's alma mater society. The winning symbol, based on a Thunderbird motif of the Pacific Coast Indians, was used first in many of the university's publications, and not until 1939 were the athletic teams referred to as the Thunderbirds. It followed naturally that the second and third teams became known as the Braves and the Chiefs.¹

In 1948, Albert Laithwaite was named head Rugby coach of the university, succeeding Roy Haines. Except for two seasons, from 1959-1961, when Dr. Max Howell was the overseer, Laithwaite guided the Rugby program on the campus until April, 1964. Under his direction the Thunderbirds were always a power to be reckoned with and won the World Trophy and the McKechnie Cup many times.

In April, 1947, for the first time, the airplane was used as a means of travel for a Rugby trip, to California. The team, not a truly representative one, was composed of players from Vancouver and Victoria. Through the efforts of Colonel Victor Spencer, who advanced twenty-five hundred dollars, and of Frank Blondheim, funds for the air fares were accumulated.² The players were asked to contribute their own living expenses, although housing accommodation was provided in fraternity houses, at Berkeley. For many players, the brief stay in the houses

¹John P. Gordon, "A History of Rugby at the University of British Columbia," unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, 1966, p. 31.

²Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, Vancouver, June, 1947.

was a harrowing experience and complaints of lack of sleep and breakfast, if they did not arise early in the morning, were not uncommon. This type of situation still prevailed in 1964, when the writer endured the inconvenience for the fourth successive year, as a member of the Thunderbirds.

A party of twenty-six, including the coach, Art Dodd, and the manager, Frank Blondheim, flew to Oakland on April 3. In the first game, on April 5, the University of California used its tall, heavy, strong and fleet forwards to defeat the British Columbia side 6-0. Two days later, at Santa Rosa, British Columbia defeated the Petaluma American legion 5-0, but, on April 10, performed ineptly to lose again to the Golden Bears, 28-0. In the final match, at San Francisco's Golden Gate Polo Grounds, Bill Kinder and Sam Caros led an inspired fifteen to a 26-5 victory over the San Francisco Olympic Club.

In the years to follow, other teams from Vancouver travelled to California to play sides from the San Francisco and Los Angeles areas. The Meraloma club made several journeys, usually by train or automobile, and were one of the initial winners of the Monterey National Rugby Tournament. Similarly, the Meralomas and Rowing Club reciprocated several times by hosting sides from the San Francisco Olympic Club. In 1957, the Olympic Club defeated the Meralomas 11-6 on the afternoon prior to the Barbarians-British Columbia All-Stars match. Subsequent visits were made in 1960, 1965 and 1966, and the Peacock Gap Club, of San Rafael, accompanied them in 1965.

Tours From Overseas. The first truly representative national side to visit British Columbia after the war was the 1947-1948 Australian Wallabies, who stopped briefly in late February after completing a thirty-five match tour of the British Isles and France. They won their three matches, before large crowds, by demonstrating the attractive brand of attacking Rugby for which they had become famous. They defeated, in order, Vancouver 36-3, the University of British Columbia 20-6, and Victoria 48-8.

A period of five years elapsed before the next visit by an overseas team took place. Through the joint sponsorship of the British Columbia Rugby Union and the Northern California Rugby Union, Queen's University from Belfast, Northern Ireland, played five games in British Columbia and five in California. Seven Irish internationals were included in the side: J. W. Kyle, N. J. Henderson, R. J. Gregg, J. H. Smith, A. C. Pedlow, F. E. Anderson, and R. H. Thompson. The last-named individual later captained the British Lions on its 1955 South African tour, and J. H. Smith moved to Vancouver, in the early 1960's, after receiving a degree in medicine.

When the Queen's University players arrived in Vancouver on March 24, 1953, they were transported in an automobile procession, which included the Royal Cadillac used by Queen Elizabeth and the Duke of Edinburgh during a recent visit, through the downtown area. This was only the beginning of an arduous itinerary planned to occupy almost every minute of the tourists' stay in Vancouver and Victoria.

In the first match, against the University of British Columbia,

Queen's managed to win 19-10, after trailing 10-6 at half-time. Fly-half J. W. Kyle lived up to his reputation as a player of great ability, by collaborating brilliantly with centre N. J. Henderson on countless occasions. George Puil, the University of British Columbia's right wing, contained his opposite number with some decisive tackling.

In the opening minutes of the third fixture, Victoria's D. D. MacKenzie, a former outstanding Scottish player, picked up a loose ball at mid-field, sped down the left side-line and out-raced N. E. J. Morrison to score the first try of the game. Thereafter, however, Queen's University assumed complete control, led 25-3 at half-time, and won easily 43-8.

Vancouver performed magnificently in the fifth game, particularly in the final twenty minutes after a Queen's player, J. S. Y. Mathewson, was forced to retire due to an injured leg. The Irish were leading 14-3 at the time, but the "Reps" scored nine points in ten minutes to move within two points of the visitors. With two minutes remaining, however, R. H. Thompson scored a try to cinch a victory for Queen's. The results of the games in British Columbia were:

March 26	University of British Columbia at Vancouver	Won 19-10
28	British Columbia at Vancouver	Won 20- 6
April 1	Victoria at Victoria	Won 43- 8
4	British Columbia at Victoria	Won 25- 6
6	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 19-12 ³

The 1953-1954 All Blacks were the fourth representative Rugby team from New Zealand to tour the British Isles, France, British Columbia and California. Of the thirty-one matches played, prior to arriving in

³The Vancouver Sun, March and April issues, 1953.

British Columbia, twenty-five were won, four were lost and two were drawn. Yet this record was not as impressive when compared with the 1905 team, which played thirty-three, won thirty-two and lost only one; the 1924 team, which played and won thirty; and the 1935 team, which played twenty-eight, won twenty-four, lost three and drew one. After a brief interlude in Toronto, the All Blacks flew to British Columbia, where they won all three matches by comfortable margins, defeating Victoria 39-3, the University of British Columbia 42-3, and British Columbia Mainland 37-11. A New Zealand correspondent who watched the second game remarked: "The university team called itself 'The Thunderbirds,' but the reasons were not easily ascertainable."⁴ In another match, a frustrating incident befell K. L. Skinner, the All Black captain for that game:

Everyone thought it a great joke when Skinner, taking a kick at goal from in front to try for his first points of the tour, was fooled by Wilson, his placer, who pulled the tip of the ball sideways at the appropriate moment.⁵

The final game, before fifty-two hundred fans at Brockton Point, on March 13, was noteworthy in that British Columbia was only the fifth team to score more than ten points against the All Blacks, though New Zealand again won by a wide margin. The Mainland side, especially the forwards led by D. L. "Buzz" Moore and G. M. Budge, played well. Budge,

⁴Terry McLean, Bob Stuart's All Blacks (Wellington: A. H. and A. W. Reed, 1954), p. 197.

⁵Ibid., p. 198.

a "prop" forward was a former Scottish international and Barbarian who toured New Zealand with the British Lions, in 1950. Harry Winter, the full-back, kicked two penalty goals and a convert and Ray Cocking scored a try, after taking a pass from Bill Kinder. The teams were:

British Columbia--H. L. Winters; J. M. Wardle, D. G. Smart, W. G. Kinder, R. R. Henschel; D. J. Smith (captain), M. D. Oliver; L. C. Hemsall, B. O. Gjerdalen, R. E. Cocking; D. Gould, L. K. Jinks; D. L. Moore, I. A. Atkins, G. M. Budge.

New Zealand--R. W. H. Scott; R. A. Jarden, J. T. Fitzgerald, B. B. J. Fitzpatrick, A. E. G. Elsom; R. G. Bowers, K. Davis; W. A. McCaw, R. C. Stuart (captain), W. H. Clarke, K. P. Bagley, R. A. White; H. L. White, R. C. Hemi, K. L. Skinner.

Referee--R. B. Spray.⁶

In a preliminary to this match, Kitsilano High School, the New Zealand Shield winner, lost 17-9 to a powerful St. George's School fifteen.

In 1955, a combined Oxford and Cambridge Universities team made a twelve-game tour of British Columbia and California. In the first game, Oxford-Cambridge defeated the University of British Columbia 29-6, before a crowd of twenty-five hundred, at the University Stadium. The Thunderbirds actually took a 3-0 lead after fifteen minutes of play, when D. Morley kicked a penalty goal, but by half-time the visitors had an 8-3 edge. For the third game, Albert Laithwaite, the coach of the

⁶British Columbia vs. New Zealand All Blacks, March 13, 1954, Official Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1954.

Thunderbirds, added four university graduates to the lineup: wings George Puil and John Newton, prop forward John Hudak and wing forward Les Hempsall. Although the score was reduced, Oxford-Cambridge still won 16-8.

On April 2, at Brockton Oval, the British Columbia Representatives defeated Oxford-Cambridge 11-8, to register their first post-war victory against an overseas team. Max Howell was the outstanding individual on the field. He set up wings George Puil and Russ Henschel for tries in the first half, and scored himself in the second half. The brilliant centre three-quarter, a former international player for Australia who was a professor at the University of British Columbia, passed to Puil for the game's first try. Morley converted to give British Columbia a lead it never relinquished. The teams were:

British Columbia--R. Kronquist; R. R. Henschell, M. L. Howell, J. L. McCarthy, G. J. Puil; R. Calton, N. W. Blake; P. Beck, D. Morley, D. Vallis; W. R. Morford, K. MacDonald; R. E. Cocking, R. McB. MacIntosh, D. T. MacMillan (captain).

Oxford-Cambridge--P. M. Davies; W. G. Lawrence, W. Butcher, H. P. Morgan, J. C. Baggeley; T. McClung, S. Coles; A. J. Herbert, I. D. S. Beers (captain), J. W. Clements; J. D. Currie, M. R. M. Evans; P. C. D. Robbins, R. C. P. Allaway, R. A. Plumbridge.

Referee--F. Burnham.⁷

⁷British Columbia vs. Oxford-Cambridge Universities, April 2, 1955, Official Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1955.

The complete results of the Oxford-Cambridge tour were as follows:

March 17	University of British Columbia at Vancouver	Won 29- 6
19	Victoria at Victoria	Won 21- 8
24	University of British Columbia and Grads at at Vancouver	Won 16- 8
26	Vancouver at Vancouver	Won 8- 3
30	Nor-wests at Vancouver	Won 5- 3
2	British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost 11- 8
6	Stanford University at Palo Alto	Won 39-11
9	Northern California Rugby Union All-Stars at San Francisco	Won 22-11
13	University of California at Berkeley	Lost 17- 5
16	University of California at Berkeley	Won 14- 9
20	U.C.L.A. at Los Angeles	Won 15-14
23	U.C.L.A. at Los Angeles	Won 12- 5 ⁸

In the spring of 1957, the renowned Barbarians from the British Isles ventured for the first time to a foreign country by making a six-game tour of Canada. Founded at Bradford in 1890, the Barbarians, most of whose members had been proven internationals elected from English, Irish, Scottish or Welsh teams, were one of the world's most exclusive sports organizations.

When asked why the club chose to visit Canada, rather than one of the strong Rugby-playing countries, H. L. G. Hughes, the club president said: "It could have easily either been Australia, South Africa or New Zealand for our tour....Canada just asked us first....We were overwhelmed and glad to accept your invitation."⁹

The "Baa-Baas" arrived in Vancouver after two easy victories over an Ontario side that contained only one Canadian-born player. The

⁸The Vancouver Sun. March and April issues, 1955.

⁹Arv. Olson, "Barbarians Were Asked; Nuff Said," The Vancouver Sun, May 2, 1957, p. 22.

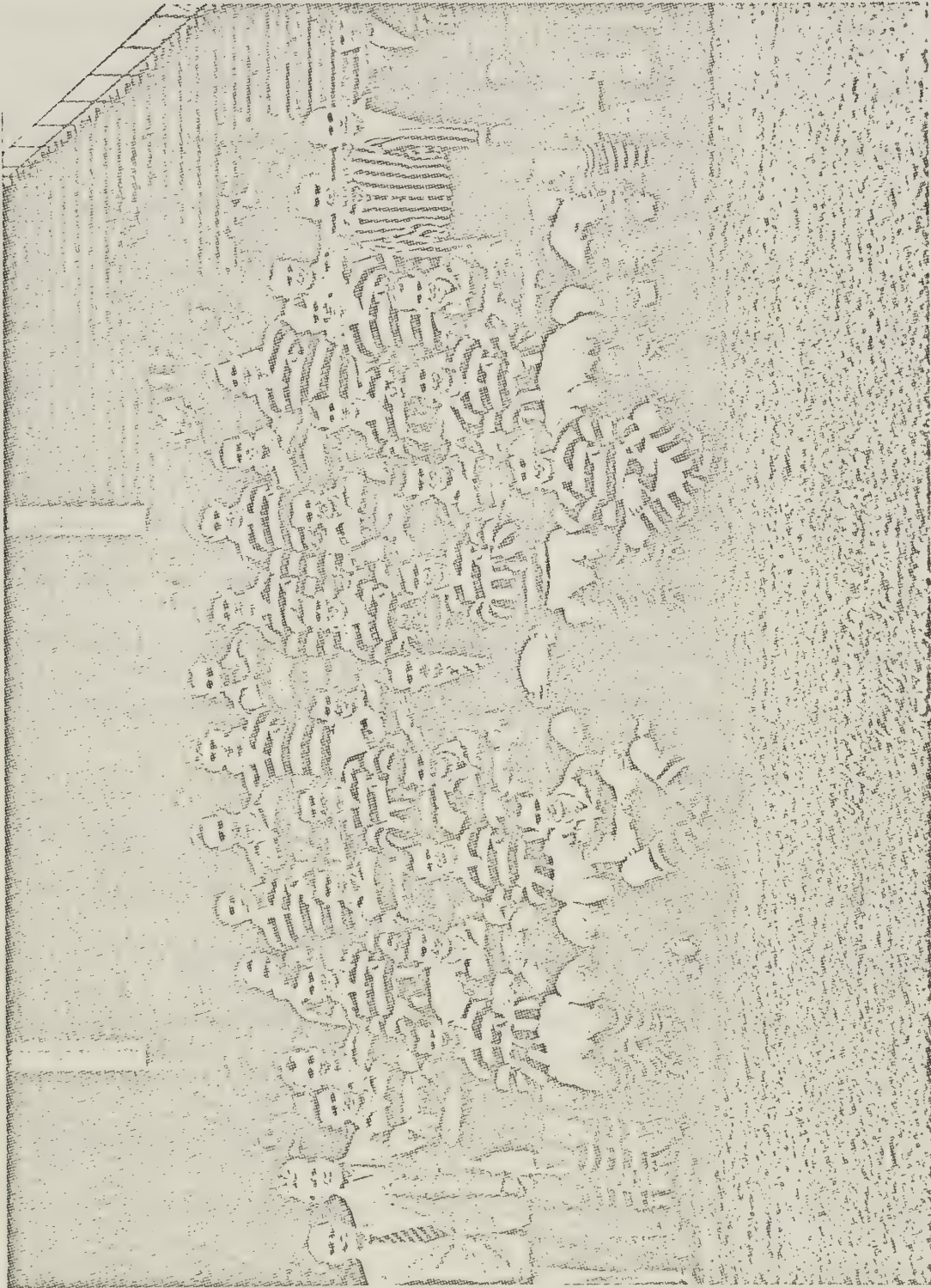


FIGURE 24

OXFORD-CAMBRIDGE AND U. B. C. RUGBY TEAM, MARCH 17, 1955

British Columbia team chosen for the May 4 game was reputed to be the strongest ever assembled in the province, and contained thirteen Canadian-born players. Max Howell, an Australian, and David Bruce-Thomas, a Welshman, were the exceptions. Approximately eight thousand spectators thronged to witness, under the lights, the inaugural Rugby match in Empire Stadium, a facility constructed in 1954 for the British Empire and Commonwealth Games. The British Columbia All-Stars played extremely well, despite losing 19-6. The Barbarians led 6-3 at half-time, and were not able to increase the margin until the final fifteen minutes. In fact, the score was tied 6-6 at the eight minute mark of the second half. Neal Henderson acquired all of British Columbia's points with two penalty goals. The teams were:

British Columbia--A. N. Henderson; G. J. Puil, M. L. Howell, P. Tynan, J. F. Newton; E. A. Hunt, N. Blake; M. D. Oliver (captain), D. Bruce-Thomas, R. E. Cocking; G. A. McGavin, B. O. Gjerdalen; D. L. Moore, R. T. Christie, D. T. MacMillan.

Barbarians--D. G. S. Baker; A. J. F. O'Reilly, G. Wells, G. M. Griffiths, P. H. Thompson; C. I. Morgan, A. A. Mulligan; A. Robson, T. E. Reid, J. T. Greenwood; R. W. D. Marques, R. H. Williams; C. R. Jacobs, E. Evans, G. W. Hastings.

Referee--W. Dunbar.¹⁰

On the following day, many Barbarian players took part in a more friendly

¹⁰The Barbarians versus British Columbia, 1957 Canadian Tour, Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1957.

encounter when they played an exhibition cricket match against a Vancouver team, losing by a margin of seventy-nine runs.

In a mid-week fixture, in Victoria, the Barbarians mastered a British Columbia fifteen 51-8, and on May 11, again at Empire Stadium, a stubborn "Rep" squad lost 17-3. Throughout the first half, British Columbia contained the Barbarians' attack and the score was 3-3 at half-time. Early in the second half, T. Davies kicked a penalty goal and the incomparable Welsh fly-half, Cliff Morgan, culminated a beautiful three-quarter movement with a try, to give the Barbarians a comfortable lead. Probably the most thrilling play of the game occurred mid-way through the second half. Peter Tynan, the British Columbia outside centre, intercepted a Barbarian player's pass fifteen yards from his own goal line and, with three foes in pursuit and wing George Puil alongside him, ran towards the opponents' goal. At mid-field, Tynan passed to Puil, who was speeding towards the right corner. G. Wells and Tony O'Reilly, themselves devastating runners, tackled Puil mere inches from the goal-line. Commenting later on O'Reilly's running ability, columnist Al Fotheringham said: "If there is a better runner in Rugby, he's invisible."¹¹

One year later, on the night of March 15, the British Columbia Representatives shocked the Australian Wallabies with an 11-8 victory, before six thousand, six hundred and forty-three pandemonious fans, at

¹¹Al Fotheringham, "Lions Present Unique Color," The Vancouver Sun, September 23, 1959, p. 16.

Empire Stadium. British Columbia led 8-0 at half-time. Victoria's Ray Calton began the scoring at the thirty-five minute mark, when he kicked a short distance ahead, retrieved the ball, and scored a try, which Neal Henderson converted. Five minutes later, Ted Hunt surprised the tourists with a long pass to George Puil, who raced over the goal-line unmolested. In the second half, Hunt and Ron Harvey kicked penalty goals, J. Lenehan scored a try and Harvey added the convert.¹² The teams were:

British Columbia--A. N. Henderson; G. J. Puil, G. Sainas, R. J. Calton, J. F. Newton; E. A. Hunt, N. W. Blake; W. G. Bjarnason, P. Clarke, J. Whitty; G. A. McGavin, W. Claridge; P. R. Grantham, G. L. C. Paterson, D. L. Moore (captain).

Australia--T. Curley; A. Morton, G. Bailey, J. Lenehan, O. Fox; R. Harvey, D. Logan; P. Fenwicke, N. Hughes, W. Gunther; A. Cameron (captain), K. Ryan; N. Shehadie, R. Meadows, G. Vaughan.

Referee--W. E. Dunbar.¹³

The British Columbia side was captained by D. L. "Buzz" Moore, a veteran prop forward who also captained British Columbia against the Wallabies in 1948. Coincidentally, his opposite number on both occasions was Nick Shehadie. Another individual who played against Australia in 1948 was scrum-half Norm Blake, who was a member of the Southern California All-Stars.

¹²Arv Olson, "Reps Soar High, Upset Wallabies", The Vancouver Sun, March 17, 1958, p. 14; and Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, British Columbia vs. Australia, Film, 1958.

¹³Australian Wallabies, Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1958.

For their games against the University of British Columbia Thunderbirds, who were guided by both Max Howell and Albert Laithwaite, the Australians made several player changes from the side which was upset 11-8. The rugged Wallabies held a definite edge over the Thunderbirds on March 20, and won 31-6. Two days later, the visitors gained a 17-14 come-from-behind victory over the British Columbia Representatives, before twenty-three hundred fans at Victoria's MacDonald Park. The "Reps" were somewhat unlucky to lose. The Wallabies trailed 8-3 at half-time and were still behind 11-9 with twenty-minutes remaining, when British Columbia committed two very costly errors. First, full-back Neal Henderson elected to run when, perhaps, he should have kicked, and after being tackled by two Australian players, Wallaby forward John Thornett picked up the ball and scored a try. Six minutes later, Ted Hunt and George Puil collided near British Columbia's goal-line while attempting to gather a bouncing ball, and Ron Meadows grabbed the elusive ball to score. Ron Harvey's convert made it 17-11. Henderson then atoned for his miscue with a fifty-six yard penalty goal. Altogether, he accounted for eleven points with his fantastic left-footed kicking. Hunt, with well-placed punts, and Sainas, with effective running, were also outstanding.¹⁴

Of the two fixtures played in Canada by the British Lions in September, 1959, the first against British Columbia was easily the most

¹⁴"Wallabies Avenge Loss to Reps", The Vancouver Sun, March 24, 1958, p. 14.

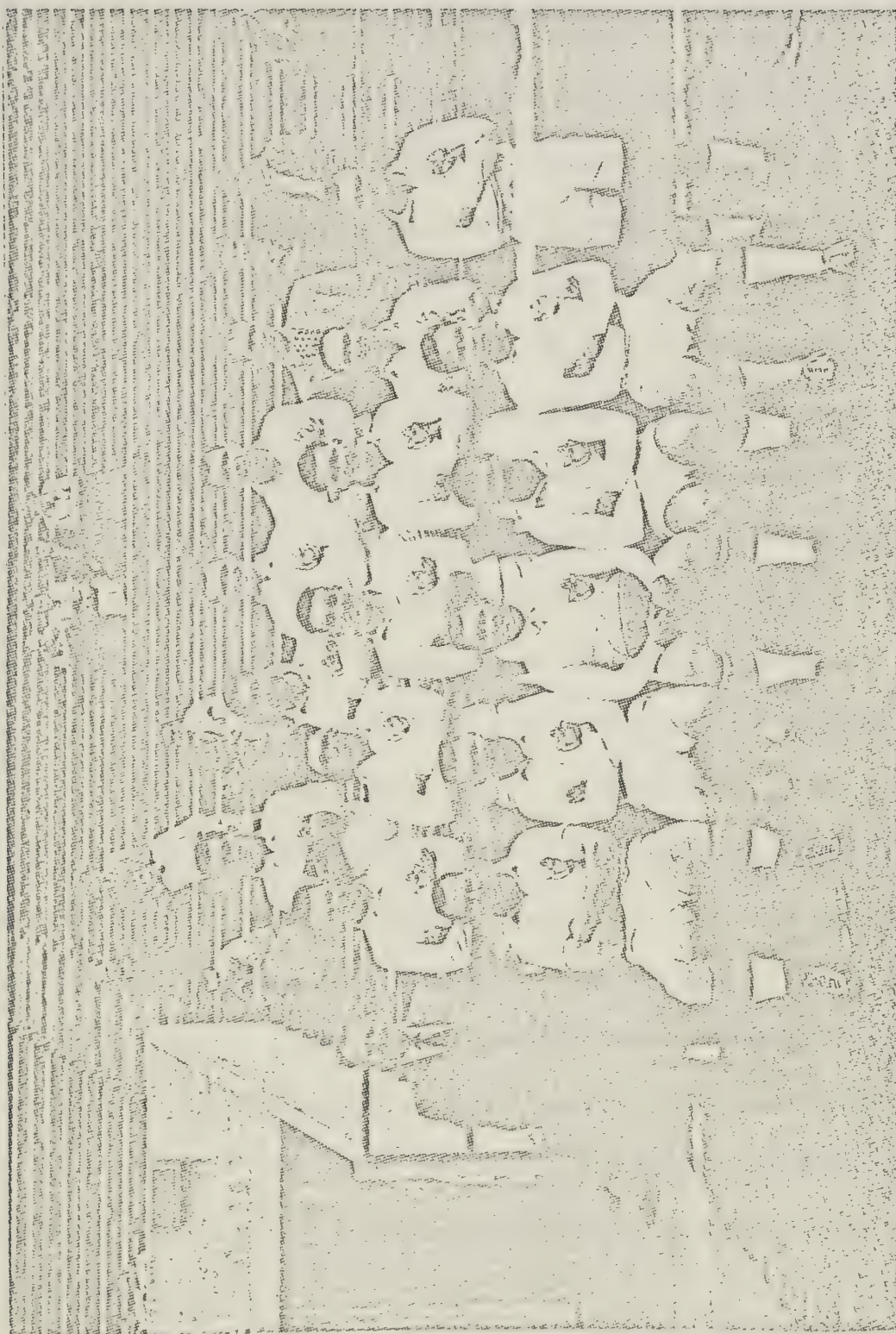


FIGURE 25

BRITISH COLUMBIA REPRESENTATIVES, MAY 11, 1957

significant. In order to withstand the formidable Lions, who had averaged twenty-five points a game during their thirty-one game tour of Australia and New Zealand, the British Columbia selectors were content to choose thirteen players who had been regulars on representative teams in the past two years. The other two members, whose selection was a minor surprise, were Bruce McEachern, replacing Max Howell at centre, and Victoria's Don Burgess, replacing Neal Henderson at full-back.

On September 26, the Lions had to rely on the tactical wizardry of A. B. W. Risman to acquire a 16-11 come-from-behind victory over the British Columbia All-Stars. Burgess opened the scoring with a twenty-five yard penalty goal, which was duplicated seconds later by the Lions full-back, T. Davies, from a distance of forty-three yards. Six minutes before half-time, British Columbia's Bill Claridge blocked a clearing punt in the opponents' in-goal area and N. Blake, D. Veitch and D. Bruce-Thomas pounced on the ball for a try. In the second half, battling to overcome an 8-3 deficit, the tourists eventually took the lead on B. V. Meredith's try, T. Davies' conversion and M. J. Price's dropped goal. Within minutes, Burgess tied the score with a penalty goal from at least the forty-yard mark. Then, with five minutes remaining in the contest, the elusive Risman changed direction, avoided two tackles and ran forty yards to register a try under the posts. Despite the home team's loss, the eighty-eight hundred Vancouver spectators were far from unhappy with the outcome.

In 1960, the decision of the Japan Rugby Football Union to send to Canada the Yawata Iron and Steel Company's Rugby team, the best side in

Japan, was in accord with the strong and continuing tradition of the two countries' relationship in the sport of Rugby. One of the party's accompanying officials, Shigeru Kayama, was the distinguished president of the Japan Rugby Football Union, and had been the manager of the Japanese side that visited British Columbia in 1930.

Yawata began its six-game Canadian tour, on September 21, by earning a narrow 13-11 triumph over the Victoria Representatives, in Victoria. In the second match, at Brockton Oval, the lighter and speedy Yawata players took advantage of their opponent's errors to defeat Vancouver 18-17. Although Vancouver controlled the lineouts and set scrummages, the Japanese dominated the rucks and mauls with their persistent, and seemingly tireless, pursuit.

The Yawata group flew to eastern Canada to complete two matches before returning to the Pacific Coast for the final two games. On October 8, British Columbia fielded a fifteen with more mobility than the Vancouver team that lost previously, and was able to attack often and to score more points than had any other Representative British Columbia side against an overseas team. The score, in British Columbia's favor, was 36-22. Wing three-quarter George Puil ran magnificently, while full-back Neal Henderson accounted for sixteen points. The teams were:

British Columbia--A. N. Henderson; G. J. Puil, R. M. Clark, R. Calton, J. F. Newton; E. A. Hunt, B. Ellison; P. Beck, P. Clarke (captain), M. P. Chambers; D. M. Frid; B. O. Gjerdalen; P. R. Grantham, G. L. C. Paterson, T. Taylor.

Yawata--Y. Matsuoka; K. Miyai, T. Tsuchiya, M. Ozaki, K. Tsutsui;

K. Sekine, N. Ogo; Y. Yamazaki, H. Watanabe; S. Ueki; H. Nishizumi, M. Kusatsu; T. Uchimura, T. Eto, T. Fuji.

Referee--J. B. Dunbar.¹⁵

Yawata concluded its tour on October 13 with a "noon-hour" match against the University of British Columbia Thunderbirds. Two Australians, Alan Morton and Gordon Treble, were on the Thunderbirds' team. Both had enrolled in physical education, initially, but transferred to the University of Oregon later in the year. Morton, a wing three-quarter, was chosen as Australia's player-of-the-year and was rated as one of the world's top five Rugby players by New Zealand, in 1959. He had previously toured with the Wallabies to the British Isles, France and Canada, in 1957-1958, and to New Zealand, in 1958-1959.¹⁶ Playing without Neal Henderson, who was recuperating from a slight concussion and abrasions to the head and neck, the University of British Columbia startled the Yawata side by defeating them 18-11. Morton scored two tries and tackled tenaciously to assist in that university's very first victory over an overseas touring team. Bill Dubois, Sandy Tucker and Mike Chambers scored tries also, and Benny Gilmour kicked a penalty goal.

A combined New Zealand Universities team, managed by Bryce Rope, played four matches in British Columbia in March, 1962, as part of a

¹⁵Yawata (Japan) R.F.C. vs. British Columbia Reps, Official Program, October 8, 1960, Vancouver, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1960.

¹⁶Arv Olson, "Rugby Birds Boost Aussie 'Import' Stars". The Vancouver Sun, September 16, 1960, p. 17.

ten-game tour of the Pacific Coast. After winning six matches in California, the New Zealand side defeated Victoria 18-6, on March 17, in the first game. Captained by Kelvin R. Tremain, a magnificent wing forward, the "Kiwis" outclassed the University of British Columbia Thunderbirds 32-3, on March 22. Two days later, however, the Vancouver Representatives registered a 3-0 triumph over the visitors. Outstanding for the winners were fly-half Ted Hunt and full-back Barrie Burnham. Performing with poise and confidence throughout the contest, Burnham scored the game's only points with a twenty-eight-yard penalty goal, taken from a difficult angle.¹⁷ Of the twenty-two member New Zealand team, only fourteen were physically able to play in its final game of the tour, against British Columbia, on March 27, at Empire Stadium. As injuries suffered during the tour prevented the others from playing, Bryce Rope included Hugh Calder, a New Zealander who had been living in Vancouver and playing with the Rowing Club, in his lineup. The "Reps" again won, 9-6, as Hunt played another strong game, setting up George Puil and Jack Whitty for tries. After John Millar had tied the score at 6-6 with two penalty goals, Don Burgess kicked the game-winning penalty goal, with eleven minutes left in the contest.

The amicable relationship between sides representing the British

¹⁷Arv Olson, "Reps Rule Rugby Roost-Fallen Kiwis Seek Revenge", The Vancouver Sun, March 26, 1962.

¹⁸Arv Olson, "B. C. Reps Too Healty for Patched-Up Kiwis", The Vancouver Sun, March 28, 1962, p. 19.

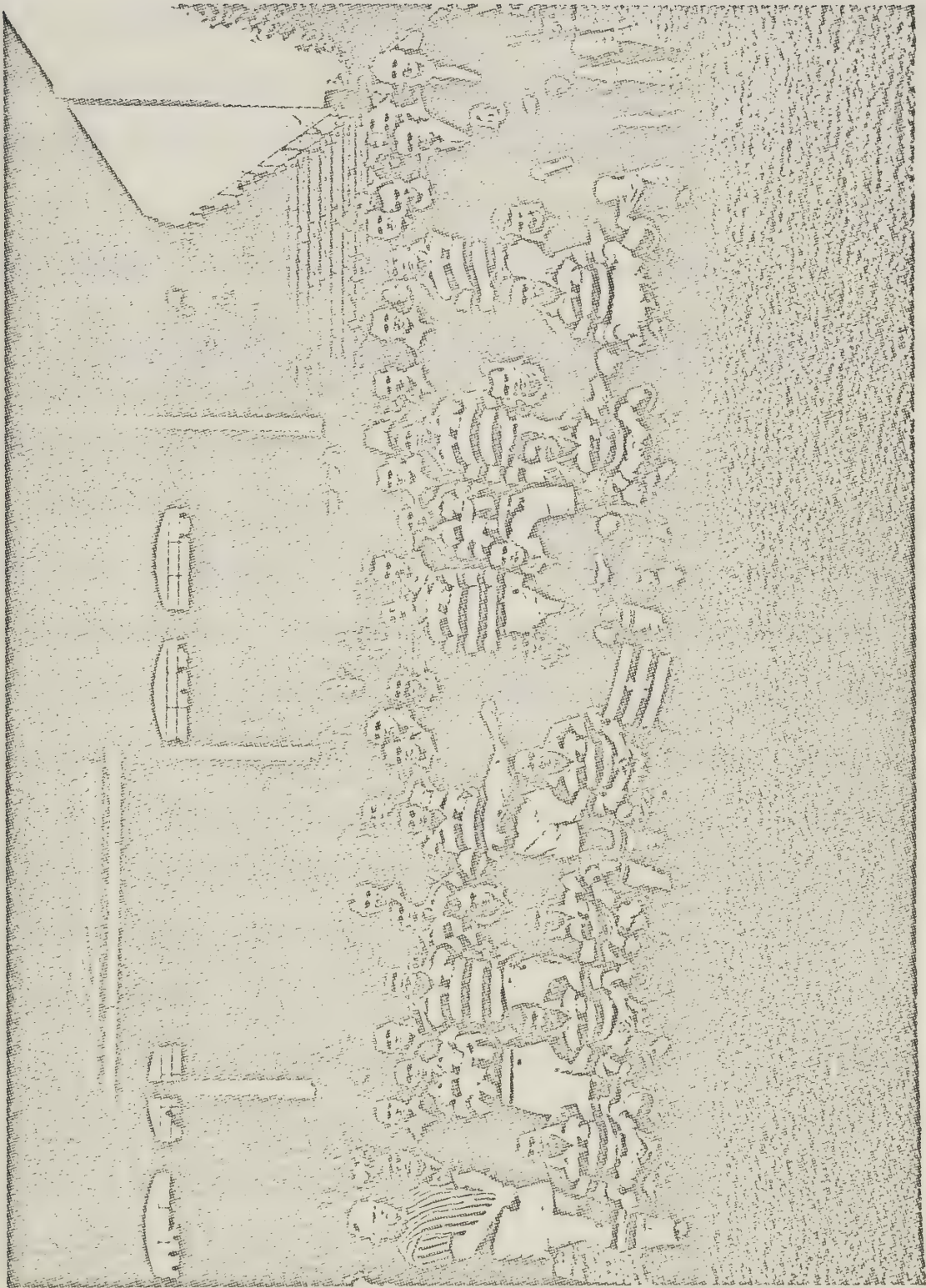
Columbia and Japan Rugby Unions was renewed in April, 1963 with the visit of Japan's national team. On this tour, the sixth exchange between Japanese and British Columbia teams since 1930, the twenty-four-man group played five games. Three of the most renowned Japanese in the party players were Kunio Miyai, Masatake Kusatsu and Tatsuya Aoi. Miyai, the thirty-year-old veteran of the team, was a wing three-quarter of world class and a former Olympic Games sprinter. Kusatsu was a six-foot, three-inch second row forward who possessed exceptional skill as a line-out jumper. Aoi, the All-Japan captain, was a deceptive fly-half who had been selected to his country's national team on five previous occasions.

The Japanese took advantage of several Thunderbirds' mistakes to gain a 23-5 decision, in their first match of the tour. The University of British Columbia's only try came with four minutes remaining, when Ted Bryan broke free and set up wing Ean Rankin for the score. In the second match, two days later, the Japanese faced a devastating offensive which resulted in a 39-5 victory for the Vancouver "Reps". Prior to the game, the Vancouver selectors were criticized for picking so many of the "old guard" who had dominated local representative teams during the past six years. The venerable "Buzz" Moore and wings John Newton and George Puil had many critics, yet all three performed more than adequately, with Newton scoring four tries.

The Japanese regained their winning ways and self-confidence in Victoria, on April 10, when they raced to a 20-10 victory over the Victoria Crimson Tide at MacDonald Park. The dry field was perfectly suited for the comparatively light and agile Japanese, who seemed to be

JAPANESE AND U. B. C. RUGBY TEAMS, APRIL 4, 1963

FIGURE 26



hampered by the wet and heavy field conditions in the first two games. They followed this conquest by thoroughly embarrassing the British Columbia Representatives 33-6, before two thousand onlookers at Brockton Oval. John Newton scored two tries for British Columbia to give them a 6-5 lead at half-time, but the second half belonged to All-Japan, as they provided fans with spectacular offensive Rugby.

They were drunk with determination, and their tireless tactics ran the seemingly complacent and obviously leg-weary Reps off their feet by the second half....¹⁹

Nine minutes from the start of the second half, they took an 8-6 lead as T. Ito scored a try after the entire Japanese backfield had handled the ball. When Aoi hit the goal post on a forty-yard penalty kick, a few minutes later, Japan retrieved the ball, Miyai darted over for a try, and Aoi converted. The weariness of several British Columbia players became obvious when Miyai scored again after an electrifying ninety-yard solo run. In the fifth, and final match, the entertaining visitors climaxed their tour with a deserved 3-0 victory over the stubborn British Columbia Junior Representatives, aged twenty-three and under, in the rain and mud at Brockton Oval.

The year 1964 was especially noteworthy in that British Columbia was visited by three touring sides: New Zealand, Scotland and Fiji. In February, the formidable All Blacks stopped in Vancouver for two games

¹⁹Arv Olson, "Greybeards Clipped By Nippon Stylists", The Vancouver Sun, April 13, 1963.

en route home from a triumphant thirty-four game tour of Britain and France, where they won thirty-two, tied one and lost one. The eager British Columbia Juniors, aged twenty-five and under, met the internationally-famous group first, on the night of February 20, and narrowly lost 6-3. The Juniors, led by a robust pack of forwards and anchored by an impeccable full-back named Barrie Burnham, were definite aggressors in the loose play, but could not mount concerted offensive drives. The All Blacks dominated the set plays completely. Fly-half Tim Cummings kicked a dropped-goal from fifteen yards out, after five minutes, to give British Columbia a 3-0 lead, but the All Blacks tied the score just before half-time, when scrum-half K. C. Briscoe kicked a penalty goal. New Zealand obtained the winning points mid-way through the second half when centre D. A. Arnold drop-kicked a goal from thirty yards.²⁰ The Juniors were:

J. B. Burnham; A. Webster, T. Brown, D. J. Cowie, C. Plester; T. J. Cummings (captain), K. Reckling; P. Merritt, J. French, J. Wenman; R. D. Hayes, T. M. Bunyan; J. Grange, B. Goodwin, F. J. Sturrock.²¹

Two days later, the All Blacks overwhelmed the British Columbia Representatives 39-3. After establishing an 8-3 lead, by the intermission, New Zealand practically scored at will in the second half. As

²⁰Arv Olson, "Black Day for Kiwis", The Vancouver Sun, February 21, 1964.

²¹New Zealand All Blacks vs. B. C. Reps, February 20th and 22nd, 1964, Official Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, 1967.

an indication of the awesome power of its pack, led by team captain Wilson Whineray, all of New Zealand's seven tries were scored by forwards. Only Ted Hunt's thirty-eight yard dropped goal prevented a shut-out.

In May, when Scotland's international side came to British Columbia, only five players from the team which was drubbed by the All Blacks were selected for the May 13 match, and seven of the positions were filled by Victoria players. Moreover, only four of the individuals were selected to a Western Canada team, which contained seven of the Junior squad. Resplendent in kilts and sporrans, the Scottish arrived from Toronto, where they won the first two contests of their five-game Canadian tour. In Vancouver and Victoria, they faced two predominantly Canadian-born teams, as all but three of the twenty-seven players chosen were born in Canada. This was quite a contrast from the Ontario lineup, which included only two Canadians.²²

The Scots treated an estimated MacDonald Park crowd of two thousand with adept and imaginative Rugby as they defeated the British Columbia Reps 21-0. However, against Western Canada, although they won 14-3, the Scottish could not duplicate their offensive skills because of the home team's defensive coverage.

The third group to visit British Columbia in 1964 was the national Fijian team. Returning home from a ten-game tour of Wales and France,

²²Arv Olson, "Scots Pour Into Town", The Vancouver Sun, May 13, 1964.

they played two matches in Vancouver and one in Victoria. At Empire Stadium, on October 22, a thick fog drifted in from Burrard Inlet ten minutes after the opening kick-off and remained during most of the game. Fans seated in the stands were unable to see any action on the opposite side of the field. The fog did not bother the Fijians to any great extent, as they gained control of the British Columbia Representatives after fifteen minutes and won 23-5. On October 24, in Victoria, after a scoreless first half, Fiji put on a dazzling display of open play to defeat a Canadian fifteen 13-3, scoring two tries in the closing minutes.

1966 was the centennial year of the union of the colonies of Vancouver Island and British Columbia and many sports groups from other countries visited British Columbia as part of the celebration. The world-acclaimed British Lions, who had just completed a six-month tour of Australia and New Zealand, played two matches in Canada. On September 14, with the superlative leadership of Ted Hunt, the British Columbia "Reps" defeated the Lions 8-3. A penalty goal by Don Burgess, in the first half, enabled British Columbia to lead 3-0 until Dewi Bebb's try, seven minutes into the second half, tied the score. Five minutes later, when the visitors were in the midst of an attacking movement, Hunt literally stole the ball from the hands of a Lions player, at British Columbia's twenty-five-yard line, and ran along the left side of the field. When two pursuing Lions were about to tackle him, Hunt kicked the ball towards the goal-line, where Peter Grantham retrieved it for a try. Burgess' convert ended the scoring. The teams were:

British Columbia--D. Burgess; B. McKee, T. Brown, T. J. Cummings, J. Ryan; E. A. Hunt (captain), R. N. McDonald; A. Bianco, C. Pentland,

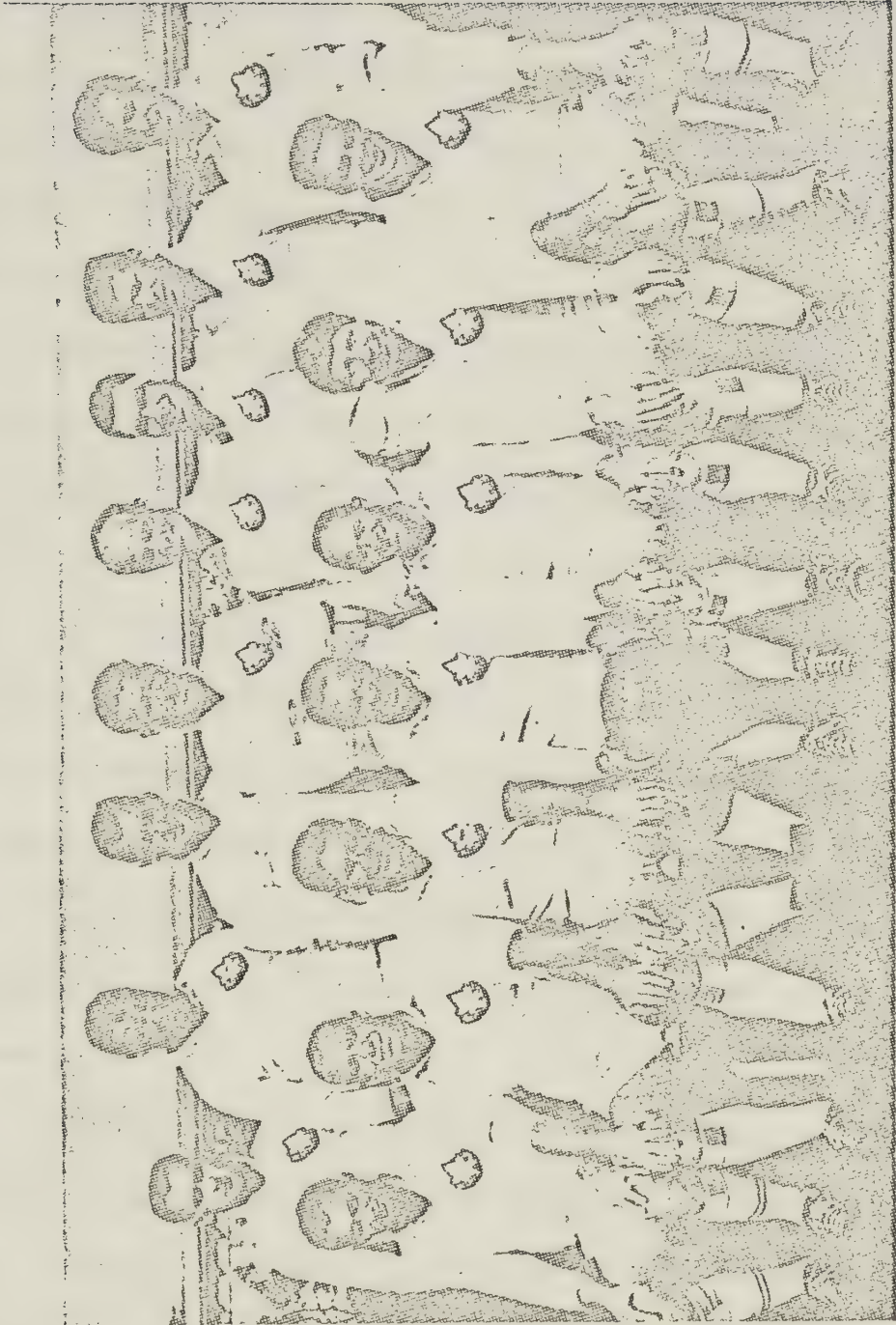


FIGURE 27

BRITISH COLUMBIA REPRESENTATIVES, SEPTEMBER 14, 1966

M. P. Chambers; D. Milne, R. A. Layzell; W. W. Taylor, G. W. Fumano, P. R. Grantham.

British Lions--S. Wilson; A. J. W. Henshelwood, C. W. McFadyean, B. Bresnihan, D. I. E. Bebb; D. Watkins, R. M. Young; G. J. Prothero, W. J. McBride, C. H. N. Norris; B. Price, M. J. Campbell-Lamerton (captain); R. J. McLoughlin, F. A. L. Laidlaw, D. Williams.

Referee--J. Dunbar.²³

On September 17, in Toronto, the Lions ended their tour by defeating Canada 19-8, before a crowd of six thousand. This was an historic occasion, indeed, as it was Canada's first ever full international match. The Canadian squad contained fourteen players from British Columbia and one, G. Robinson, from Quebec. Rugged defensive work by both sides was a feature in the first half, and the Lions were leading 5-0 at half-time. The score was 19-0 before Mike Chambers tallied for Canada, and Barrie Burnham added the conversion points. Five minutes from full time, Jim Ryan the left wing, gathered a kick from Burnham to score an unconverted try.²⁴ The fifteen individuals who represented Canada were:

J. B. Burnham; J. Ryan, G. Lorenz, T. J. Cummings, B. McKee, E. A. Hunt (captain), R. N. McDonald; M. P. Chambers, R. Wickland, A. Bianco; D. Milne, D. Steen; B. Barker, G. Robinson, P. R. Grantham.²⁵

²³B. C. All Stars vs. British Isles Lions, Official Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, September 14, 1966.

²⁴"And Now For That Long Rest", The Province [Vancouver], September 19, 1966.

²⁵Canada vs. British Lions, September 17, 1966, Official Programme, Toronto, Rugby Union of Canada, 1966.

As 1967 was the centennial year of Canadian Confederation, many outstanding athletic activities were featured to commemorate the anniversary. In British Columbia, Rugby officials were fortunate to host national teams from three countries: Australia, England and New Zealand. Following a five-month tour of the British Isles and France, the Wallabies played two games in Vancouver en route home. Against a strengthened University of British Columbia side on February 16, Australia registered an unspectacular 11-6 victory, before four thousand fans at the university. Prop forward Fred Sturrock gave the Thunderbirds a 3-0 lead after eleven minutes, when he picked up the ball from a loose scrummage and lunged over the goal-line for a try. With four minutes remaining in the first half, P. V. Smith score a try for the Wallabies to tie the score. Both teams scored one try in the second half before A. M. Cardy tallied the winning try, which P. V. Smith converted, in the final minute of play.²⁶

On February 18, the Wallabies, whose 1958 predecessors had lost 11-8 to British Columbia, were superior in all phases of the game and won 24-11. The Australian half-back combination of K. W. Catchpole and P. F. Hawthorne performed infallibly and strongly, and the back-row forwards of R. D. Tulloch, J. F. O'Gorman and G. V. Davis excelled in the loose play. E. S. Boyce, Catchpole and J. E. Brass scored pretty tries

²⁶ Arv Olson, "Power Proves Weakness", The Vancouver Sun, February 17, 1967.

for the Wallabies, as did British Columbia's Jim Ryan. On Ryan's second try, he sped some seventy yards, beating Boyce and J. K. Lenehan in classic fashion.

In the fall, England and New Zealand came to British Columbia within a three-week period. England made a special five-game tour of Canada to commemorate Canada's Centennial year and marked only the second time the country's international team had travelled overseas. Traditionally, fixtures against touring international Rugby teams took place most often in Vancouver and/or Victoria, as the squads were on their way home from lengthy tours of either the British Isles, New Zealand or Australia. This was the first time a special trip was made to Canada only.

"That the English chose to tour Canada is a tremendous compliment to us," Canadian Rugby Union president Robert Spray told a press conference. "They (the Rugby Football Union) obviously no longer look at games in Canada as foregone conclusions."²⁷

England played two matches in British Columbia, on September 26 and 30, and one each in Calgary, Toronto and Ottawa.

Prior to coming to British Columbia, the English opened their tour in Calgary with a 22-3 victory over the Alberta Representatives. In Victoria, England defeated the British Columbia Representatives 27-0, to tarnish somewhat British Columbia's recently-gained reputation. On September 30, in Vancouver's rain, Canada was stopped 29-0 by a very

²⁷ Arv Olson, "No Rugby Bash--Just Bashing," The Vancouver Sun, September 14, 1967, p. 32.

fresh and eager English fifteen, whose forwards and backs were far more adept than the home side at handling the slippery ball. The score was 5-0 at the intermission but England completely controlled the second half. The teams were:

Canada--J. B. Burnham; I. J. Edwards, T. E. Fraine, T. Kariya, J. Ryan; E. A. Hunt (captain), R. N. McDonald; T. Bourne, R. W. Wickland, M. G. McKenna; D. R. W. Milne, R. Brewer; L. W. Whitty, G. W. Fumano, A. H. Woller.

England--M. P. Weston; K. F. Savage, R. D. Hearn, C. W. MacFadyean, R. E. Webb; J. F. Finlan, R. D. A. Pickering; D. P. Rogers, D. M. Rollitt, R. B. Taylor; J. Barton, P. J. Larter; P. E. Judd (captain), J. V. Pullin, M. J. Coulman.

Referee--J. B. Dunbar.²⁸

The New Zealand All Blacks, en route to an eighteen-game tour of Great Britain and France, played one of their two Canadian fixtures in Vancouver, on October 14. Making their first appearance in British Columbia since 1964, New Zealand crushed the "Reps" 36-3. Although the "Reps" appeared to be vastly improved over the fifteen that lost to England, New Zealand's superior physical strength and technique were overwhelming. Two British Columbia players who distinguished themselves, however, were scrum-half Stu Scholefield and, once again, Jim Ryan.

Tours Outside British Columbia. Although teams from Vancouver had gone to California, at the players' expense, on several occasions

²⁸England vs. Canada, September 30, 1967, Official Programme, Vancouver, Canadian Rugby Union, 1967.

since the war, no city or provincial representative side made a tour until May, 1958, when a British Columbia team played four matches in Toronto, Montreal and Princeton, New Jersey. This marked the first time ever that a "Rep" team from British Columbia had travelled to eastern Canada, and it did not strengthen that province's Rugby status any when it lost to both Ontario and Quebec. The results of the tour were:

May 3	Eastern Canada at Toronto	Won 18-9
6	Ontario at Toronto	Lost 9-3
10	Quebec at Montreal	Lost 13-8
12	Princeton University at Princeton	Won 26-0 ²⁹

The players were: A. N. Henderson; G. J. Puil, R. Calton, G. Sainas, R. Henschel; E. A. Hunt, B. Harrison, N. Blake, D. Oliver; D. L. Mocre (captain), T. Christie, P. R. Grantham, P. Clarke, B. Claridge, O. Gjerdalen, D. Bruce-Thomas, P. Von Harten, J. Whitty, G. Bjarnason.³⁰

The team was under the direction of Robert Spray, president of the British Columbia Rugby Union, and Ken Banks, the coach.

In the first game, British Columbia came from behind to win 18-9, on a slippery, water-logged field at East York Stadium, before one thousand disappointed Toronto fans. By this victory, the British Columbia Representatives became the first winners of the Carling Cup, a trophy presented by the Carling Breweries Limited for national provincial Rugby supremacy.

²⁹Personal scrapbook of A. N. Henderson, Vancouver, B. C.

³⁰Ibid.

The British Columbia Rugby Union accepted an invitation from the Japan Rugby Football Union to send a representative team to play eight games in 1959. The group, composed of twenty-four players and two officials, was the first such side from Canada to tour Japan since 1932, and was the first British Columbia representative team ever to go overseas. The coach of the "good will" delegation was Ken W. Banks, a former player who gained prominence for his contributions and success at the club and provincial level. D. D. MacKenzie, a former Scottish player and an executive member of the Victoria Rugby Union, was the manager.

British Columbia won five matches, losing only to Kinki Railroad, 16-9, and drawing with Yawata Iron and Steel 3-3 and with All-Japan 11-11.³¹ Among the twenty thousand spectators at the latter match were H. I. H. Crown Prince Akihito and Princess Chichibu.

In May, 1960, Robert B. Spray selected a team, most of whom were promising players under twenty-five years of age, to play two matches in Calgary. Known as the British Columbia Ramblers, most of the individuals travelled by automobile and completed the journey in approximately eighteen hours. On a hard, dusty field, with temperatures in the eighties, the side defeated the Calgary All-Stars 22-0, on May 21, and the Alberta All-Stars 32-6, on May 22. After numerous functions and discussions,

³¹See Appendix B for complete results.

the visitors reluctantly completed the lengthy drive back to Vancouver. The team was: J. D. B. Stubbs; W. G. Stover, R. M. Clark, R. Ferris, J. Porter; M. Paul, E. Puil; L. D. Schultz, D. N. Sturrock; C. Gustavson, A. Willox, S. Sikora; D. Frid, J. Berg, C. von Kotze; K. Harris; F. J. Sturrock. Spray and Jim Dunbar, a referee, also accompanied the group.³² Many lasting friendships were born on this tour and, as most of the Ramblers were from the Meralomas and the Rowing Club, an exchange with a Calgary club took place almost every year following. When the Calgary All-Stars came to Vancouver on Thanksgiving weekend, 1960, they lost to the Rowing Club, 9-6, and tied the Meralomas, 6-6. Derek Wright scored all the visitors' points with four penalty goals in the two contests.

In March, 1961, the Vancouver Kats became the first club side in the history of Rugby football in Canada to undertake a tour to Japan. Also, it was only the second club ever to go overseas. Toronto Balmy Beach, which went to England in 1960, was the first. The Kats team was composed of members of the club with the exception of four players: J. D. B. Stubbs, R. M. Clark, P. R. Grantham, and D. M. Frid.

The club was organized originally in the late 1940's, at the University of British Columbia, by a group of Kitsilano High School graduates who did not belong to a fraternity and who wished to compete in the intramural athletic program on the campus. Among the organizers were Al McEachern and Bill Sainas. They named the new organization

³² Personal scrapbook of Douglas Sturrock, Vancouver.



FIGURE 28

BRITISH COLUMBIA RAMBLERS, MAY, 1960

Ex-Kits but the university's student newspaper, The Ubyyssey, misprinted Ex-Kats, and soon the name was shortened to Kats. The club disbanded temporarily, when Sainas left Vancouver to attend the University of California, but it was re-organized upon his return. In the fall of 1953, the Kats entered the second division and immediately gained notoriety for their apparent reckless, "win-at-any-cost" methods. In the final league match of the season, Kats clinched the title with a 5-3 triumph over Blue Bombers. With three minutes remaining in the game, Jim Mellis scored a try, after Bill Sainas had made a brilliant run, and Pete Thodos converted. In an exhibition fixture, one week later, the Kats tied the Meralomas, the first division champion, 6-6. This rugged, but talented, group of athletes, many of whom had played junior Canadian football with, oddly enough, the Meralomas, moved up to the first division in the 1954-1955 season and began a period of unprecedented supremacy in Rugby, whereby possession of the Miller, Tisdall and Rounsefell Cups, and unbeaten seasons became commonplace. Some teams actually refused to play the Kats, on several occasions, claiming that the players were too robust, but they gradually blended finesse with ferocity, and many first-class Rugby players contributed to the club's lengthy success. Bill Sainas, George Sainas, Bruce McEachern, Bill Claridge, Norm Blake, Ted Hunt, Al Bianco, Dennis Veitch, Jack Whitty, Gerry Lorenz and Brian Barker, were but a few outstanding members.

In Japan, the Kats won the first two games, against Hosei University and Combined Tokyo Universities, but lost the last three,

against Doshisha University, Yawata Iron and Steel, and All-Tokyo.

Unfortunately, hook Ed Martin and fly-half George Sainas were injured in the second contest and their absence from the roster in the remaining games was an inhibiting factor.³³

The receptions provided by the Japanese were always well received.

In the words of Ken W. Banks, the manager:

Typical of the hospitality of the Japanese was the fact that they had designed a Kats Rugby Club Flag which flew next to the Kanto Rugby Flag and along with the Japanese and Canadian Flags at mid-field....

Monday, March 27, the team left by express for Kokura, Kyushu and a three night stay as guests of Yawata Steel. The arrival at Kyoto was reminiscent of our arrival in Tokyo where we were presented with flowers and an orchestra playing "Colonel Bogey" was on the platform to meet us.

The following morning Yawata Steel had arranged for a golf tournament at the Moji Golf Club. This was a beautiful course, the sun shone warmly and it was a most relaxing and delightful morning; having girl caddies to pack clubs around added to the interest but in all fairness I must say that no players apparently drove into the rough on purpose.³⁴

The University of British Columbia Thunderbirds made a twelve-game tour of Canada, in May, 1966, to become the first side to play in six provinces. Former English international B. J. Wightman, in his second season as head Rugby coach, urged the team to play open, attractive, constructive Rugby and to demonstrate a high level of sportsmanship. The tour was eminently successful in this regard as many compliments were received from the host clubs and union executives. Although twenty-four

³³K. W. Banks, Manager's Report--Kats Rugby Club Japan Tour--March 15 to April 2, 1961.

³⁴Ibid.

students were in the party, captained by T. Kariya, a loss of many through injury caused Wightman to re-activate himself as a player for some games. The team's record was as follows:

May 7	Saracens at Toronto	Won	28-3
10	Irish Canadians at Toronto	Won	6-0
12	Wanderers at Toronto	Won	16-6
14	Old Boys at Toronto	Won	38-3
17	Ottawa Representatives at Ottawa	Lost	23-13
19	Combined Westmount, Town of Mount Royal, Irish at Montreal	Won	12-6
21	Dartmouth College at Montreal	Won	16-0
23	Combined Wanderers and Barbarians at Montreal	Lost	14-9
24	Fredericton City at Fredericton	Won	30-0
26	Nova Scotia at Halifax	Won	50-0
28	Manitoba Representatives at Winnipeg	Won	46-0
29	Calgary 2nd Representatives at Calgary	Won	19-6 ³⁵

The 1962 Canadian Tour of the United Kingdom. In 1961, Colonel F. D. Prentice, secretary of the Rugby Football Union of England, extended an invitation, on behalf of the four Home Unions, to the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada, for a Canadian representative team to make a ten-week expense-paid tour of the British Isles. Actually, a similar offer had been received by the Rugby Union of Canada, just before the Second World War, outlining an itinerary for the 1940-1941 season, but the hostilities in Europe caused the cancellation of the tour.³⁶

Many difficulties arose even before the team left Canada and the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada worked desperately to overcome them and to send a first-class side overseas. To begin with, of the twenty-six players originally selected, eleven declined the invitation because of

³⁵Brian J. Wightman, The University of British Columbia Rugby Tour of Eastern Canada, May 6th-May 29th, 1966, unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, 1966.

³⁶Personal interview with Robert B. Spray, September 1, 1967.

the length of the tour.³⁷ In correspondence to the Four Home Union's Tours Committee, this fact was stressed and a request to shorten the tour to six weeks was made, in the hope that Canada could best be represented. The request was denied, regrettably. Furthermore, in order for the tour to be ratified, the British Columbia, Ontario and Quebec Unions had to write into their constitutions, rules or by-laws clauses which prohibited anyone playing Rugby Union Football who had, after September 1, 1962, played Canadian football as a "professional".³⁸ Another problem, owing to the expanse of Canada, and the financial impracticality, was that no trial matches were held before the tour. For that reason, the final selection was made on a proportional basis, and British Columbia received highest representation. The players did not have the opportunity of playing together before departure and, in fact, some members met for the first time when the entire team assembled in Montreal. Financial difficulties were greatly eased by generous grants from the National Advisory Council on Fitness and Amateur Sport and the provincial government of British Columbia, as well as from many Canadian business firms.

Before leaving for overseas, the team gathered in Montreal, where a farewell luncheon was given by Molson's Brewery. The guest of honour

³⁷Arv Olson, "Rugby Tour Too Long: 6 Players Cancel Out", The Vancouver Sun, June 30, 1962.

³⁸Letter from Robert B. Spray to Colonel F. D. Prentice, April 16, 1962.

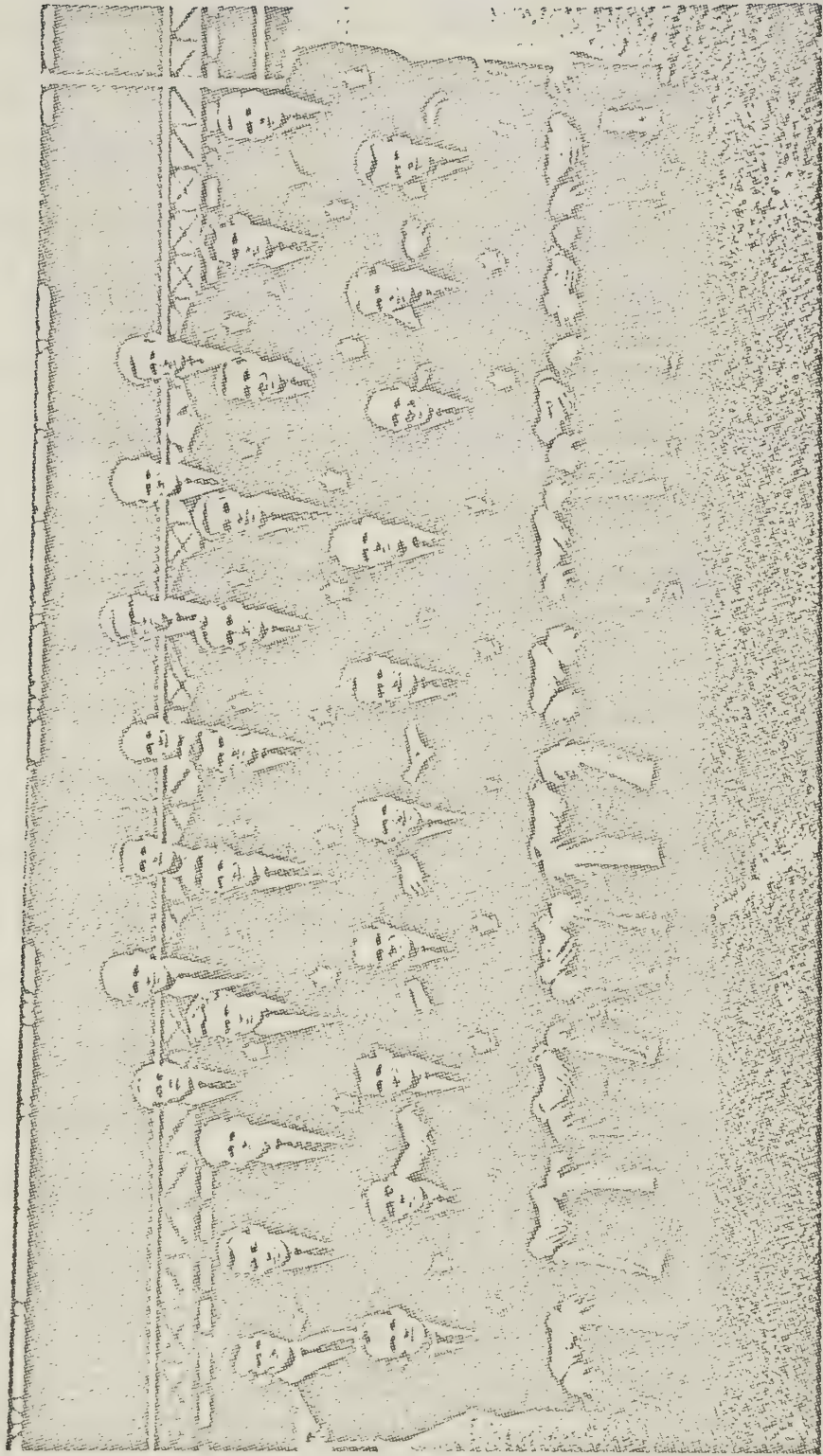


FIGURE 29

CANADIAN RUGBY TEAM, UNITED KINGDOM TOUR, 1962

was B. C. Gardner, M. C., who was a patron of the Quebec Rugger Union and who had played for the Vancouver Rowing Club from 1900 to 1910.³⁹ The manager of the Canadian team was Richard C. Ellis, and the assistant manager was Desmond O'Neill. Ellis had recently been elected president of the British Columbia Rugby Union and was largely responsible for the remarkable development of Rugby among juvenile boys in the greater Victoria area. A former player, he had been an executive member of both the Victoria and British Columbia Rugby Unions for several years. O'Neill was a member of the committee which had the difficult task of selecting the Canadian team, and had spent many years as a player, coach and administrator in the Montreal area.

Briefly, the Canadians played sixteen of the seventeen scheduled games, with a record of one win, one draw, and fourteen losses.⁴⁰ Frozen grounds forced cancellation of the fixture at Glasgow. They lost the first ten matches before playing to a 3-3 draw with the Barbarians, at Gosforth. Certainly, this victory was the outstanding achievement of the tour, as the Barbarian side contained thirteen players who had gained international standing. The weather during this game was very poor, as rain, sleet and gusting winds made ball-handling very difficult. The opposing full-backs, K. J. F. Scotland, of the Barbarians, and D. Burgess, of Canada, each kicked a penalty goal for his team. The

³⁹"Touring Team Gets Send-Off", Cricket and Rugger Times [Montreal], October, 1962, pp. 1, 4.

⁴⁰See Appendix B for complete tour results.

lineups were:

Canada--D. Burgess; G. Puil, R. M. Clark, R. McKee, W. G. Stover; J. D. B. Stubbs, V. J. P. Moroney; W. G. Bjarnason, R. S. Wilson, M. P. Chambers; D. M. Frid, D. N. Ure; D. L. Moore (captain), P. Frize, P. R. Grantham.

Barbarians--K. J. F. Scotland; A. R. Smith, M. S. Phillips, M. P. Weston, J. M. Dee; R. A. W. Sharp, J. A. T. Rodd; D. C. Manley, D. Coley, P. G. D. Robbins; B. E. V. Price, M. J. Campbell-Lamerton; D. M. D. Rollo, S. A. M. Hodgson, C. R. Jacobs (captain).

Referee--P. G. Brook.⁴¹

After the match, D. L. "Buzz" Moore, the captain of the Canadian tourists, was invited to become an honorary Barbarian by H. L. Glyn Hughes, the club's president. Moore was the first Canadian ever to be accorded this honor and, subsequently, was the only player to appear in all sixteen tour fixtures.

The single victory was achieved at Llanelly, where Western Counties were defeated 8-3. Following the game, Moore was hoisted to the shoulders of the supporters and carried off the field.

With regard to the calamitous won-loss tour record, The Vancouver Sun published the following editorial:

The whole tour has been a disgraceful violation of the modern sports code. We sent over a good team, but not the best. None of its members is on record as predicting victory or threatening their opponents with mayhem. The coach neglected to insult even one of the opposing coaches. Not a single tear was shed over defeats. No one has been accused of flopping, folding, wilting, quitting under

⁴¹Rupert Cherry "Barbarians Honour Moore After Tourist's Success", Daily Telegraph [London], November 18, 1962.

pressure or betraying his country. No referees have been assaulted. No officials have been hanged in effigy. The prime minister of Canada has not referred to the team in Parliament. The nation is not sunk in gloom.

Is this the way Canada should be represented in international sport?

Hold your hat. The answer is, "Yes".

This lot of underdog Canadians have brought the Dominion more goodwill and favorable publicity in Britain than we've had for many a year. The sports pages have been full of them. The fans and the public have been pulling for them. The expert critics have been candid, even severe, but impressed.

The Canadians have won themselves the reputation of being hard-triers, clean players, good sports and dangerous opponents even when outclassed.⁴²

Other Significant Happenings. By the middle 1950's, the larger cities were changing almost beyond recognition. The countryside of an earlier era now contained suburban housing developments served by greatly extended public utilities and new community amenities. New patterns of family and community life evolved in areas far from the city centre. With more and more of the population living on the outer fringes of the metropolitan areas, the use of former shopping districts, theatres, churches and parks diminished somewhat. Amateur sports were challenged by a demand for commercial entertainment and professional sports. Fortunately, it was the newcomers from Britain who resisted the trend towards professionalism and who were, along with the most devoted of the local supporters, seriously concerned about the future of Rugby in British Columbia. In 1953, a sportswriter for a Vancouver newspaper

⁴²"Our Square Sports", The Vancouver Sun, December 7, 1962, p.

noted that Rugby was "strengthened by the increasing tide of immigration from the British Isles. This, along with the graduation of powerful Varsity players, has provided a wealth of material from which the season's coaches could pick their starting fifteen."⁴³

Over the years, it was not uncommon for the University of British Columbia Thunderbirds to return from Berkeley with the task of having to overcome a point deficit in the two remaining World Trophy games. Though they periodically failed in their attempt, the matches were thrilling to watch. In 1955, for example, the Golden Bears, coached by Dr. Miles Hudson, won the first two matches at Berkeley's Memorial Stadium and came to Vancouver with an eighteen point lead. In the third game, on March 10, the "Birds" humbled California 18-3, as wing Donn Spence, scrum-half Ted Hunt and prop Doug McMillan performed brilliantly. Two days later, they won again, 16-14, without the services of Derek Vallis, who retired after receiving a concussion in the opening minutes. Despite the valiant comeback, the Thunderbirds lost the series 38-37, as well as the cup.⁴⁴

On February 25, 1961, the University of British Columbia snapped the University of California's thirty-four game unbeaten streak with an 8-3 victory in Berkeley's Memorial Stadium, before six thousand disappointed supporters. One month later, in Vancouver, the Thunderbirds

⁴³Alf Cottrell, "This Contest Differs", The Vancouver Province: B. C. Magazine Section, October 24, 1953, p. 16.

⁴⁴Ritchie Eustis, "Valiant Birds Win--But Lose Series", The Vancouver Sun, March 14, 1955, p. 15.

earned a decisive 16-6 triumph and possession of the venerable World Trophy. Their forwards and backs were too successfully methodical for the heavier California side. The teams were:

University of British Columbia--B. McCallum; A. N. Henderson, R. McKee, R. Bianco, D. Howard; E. Bryan, D. Sturrock; M. P. Chambers, J. Phillips, P. Bugg (captain); K. Reid, J. S. G. Perry; F. J. Sturrock, D. Gibbs, J. Grange.

University of California--J. Pittore; T. Bates, L. Sonsini, J. Burress, R. Carvajal; L. Balliett, J. Harrison; J. Papini, P. Boyl, T. Fraser; G. Barsotti, F. Tuemmler; D. Graham, D. Hall, L. Lowell.⁴⁵

In the 1966-1967 season, a two-game total point series decided the trophy. Led by former Australian Wallaby, Jim Boyce, the Golden Bears successfully defended the cup for the sixth straight year. They won 11-6 and lost 8-5 to compile sixteen points, two points more than the Thunderbirds.

Beginning in the middle 1950's, many individuals who played junior Canadian Football in Vancouver turned their interests to Rugby at the close of the football season. This movement began a trend which helped to supply badly-needed talent to the clubs and which resulted in the entry of sides into the third division. Ex-Britannia, West Vancouver Barbarians, C. Y. O., Meralomas and the University of British Columbia teams had many memorable contests. At the same time, exchanges with the Victoria clubs became more frequent.

⁴⁵Personal scrapbook of Douglas Sturrock, Vancouver.

Even though seven-a-side competitions, at the end of the season, had been popular since the early 1930's, apparently no trophy was awarded to the winning side until 1956, when Robert Spray, the president of the British Columbia Rugby Union, donated a cup. Subsequently, the Nels Stacey Shield, in 1958, and the Charles Foster Shield, in 1961, were offered.

In 1957 and 1958, a fifteen from a visiting Fijian ship, S. S. Suva, played two games against a side from the University of British Columbia. In 1957, the visitors lost 42-11, on a snow-covered field. In 1958, the university side amassed forty-five points in the first half, so the teams exchanged forwards at half-time and the result at the end of the second half was a 10-10 draw.

The second annual contest for the Carling Cup, emblematic of Rugby supremacy in Canada, was held on May 2, 1959, in Vancouver. British Columbia retained the honor by defeating the Eastern Canada Beavers 24-3. Eastern Canada also lost 8-6 to Victoria, and 44-8 to Vancouver. The Rugby union officials from both the east and the west evaluated the encounters and decided to discontinue the Canadian championship matches indefinitely.

As the Rugby Union of Canada had not functioned since 1939, a body known as the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada was formed, specifically, to conduct the administrative work connected with the proposed tour of a Canadian representative team to Great Britain in 1962.⁴⁶

⁴⁶Minutes of the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada, Vancouver, February 6, 1960.

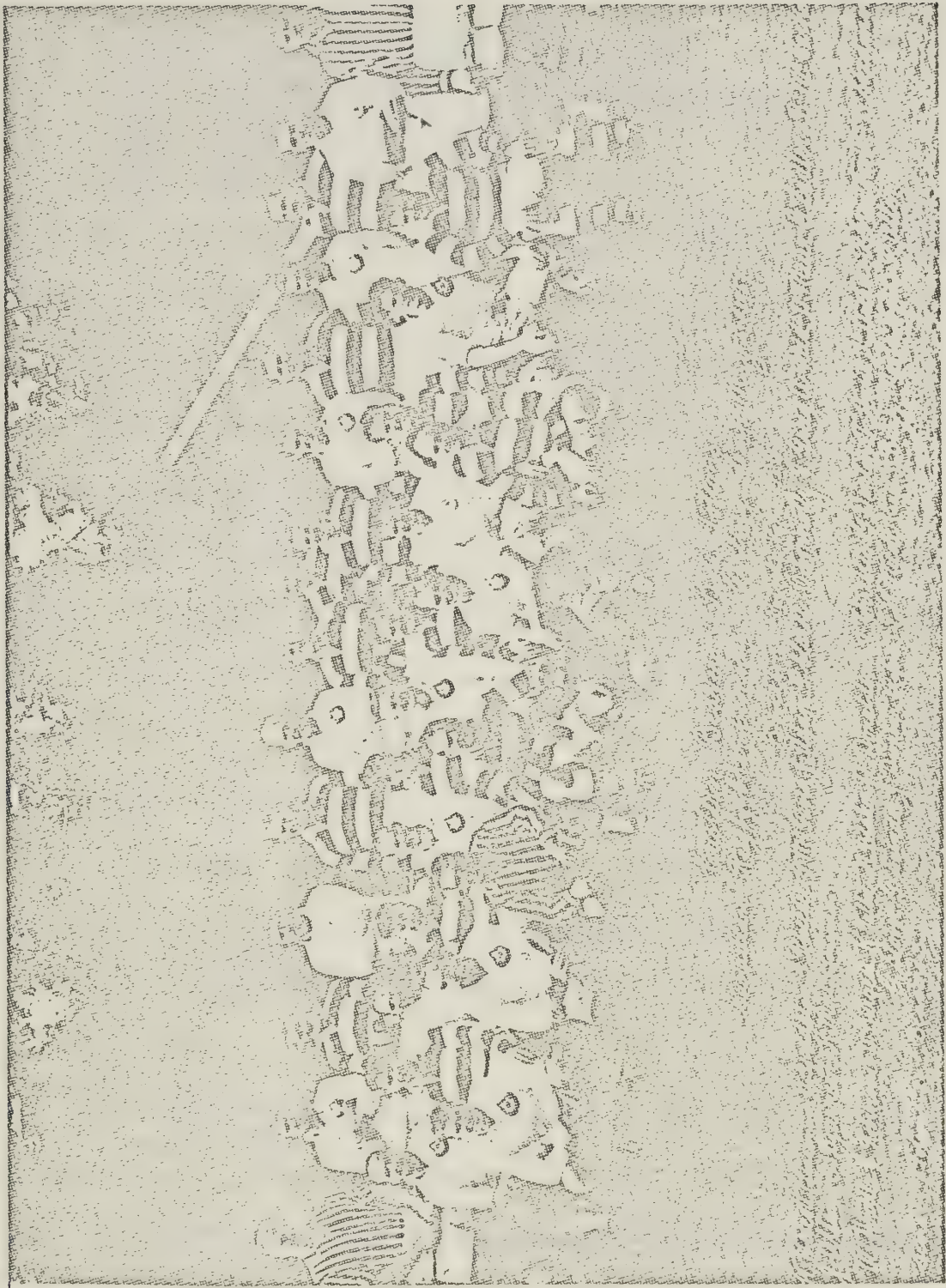


FIGURE 30
EASTERN CANADA BEAVERS AND B. C. TOTEMS, MAY 2, 1959

At the Committee's inaugural meeting, on February 6, 1960, at the Ritz Hotel, in Vancouver, the following delegates were in attendance:

R. B. Spray, British Columbia Rugby Union
 R. C. Ellis, British Columbia Rugby Union
 Dr. M. L. Howell, British Columbia Rugby Union
 I. Walker, Ontario Rugger Union
 G. Walsh, Ontario Rugger Union
 R. Watt, Quebec Rugger Union

R. B. Spray was nominated chairman and P. K. Horn, of Vancouver, later occupied the position of secretary. After some discussion, it was agreed that the provincial unions and their component clubs had every right to arrange their own tours, but that the Rugby Tours Committee should be informed beforehand.

When the Committee members were appointed, Spray expressed a degree of embarrassment in proposing that British Columbia be allotted three members out of six. He stressed that this request was not a wish for British Columbia to dominate the Committee, but instead was a reflection of the fact that British Columbia was in a more favorable position to handle incoming tours than other provinces. This viewpoint was generally acknowledged by the delegates from eastern Canada and the proposal was accepted.⁴⁷ A member from Alberta was not appointed until June 25, 1962.

The Rugby Tours Committee operated until June 5, 1965, when nine representatives, from five provincial Rugby unions, re-activated the Rugby Union of Canada, which had remained inoperative since 1939.⁴⁸

⁴⁷Ibid.

⁴⁸Minutes of the Rugby Union of Canada, Toronto, June 5, 1965.

Its reformation was sparked by the fact that money could only be received from the National Advisory Council on Fitness and Amateur Sport if a sport was governed by a national body. The re-organization placed the Union in a position to receive a contribution, enabled Rugby to become more national in scope, and offered administrators a chance to pursue some of the ideas that for years had been in the planning process. In attendance at the inaugural meeting, held in Toronto, were:

- R. B. Spray, British Columbia Rugby Union
- R. C. Ellis, British Columbia Rugby Union
- L. Young, Ontario Rugger Union
- P. Watt, Ontario Rugger Union
- T. Clark, Ontario Rugger Union
- D. O'Neill, Ontario Rugger Union
- R. Rugg, Quebec Rugger Union
- B. Bateman, Alberta Rugby Union
- J. Kennedy, Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union

These men shared agreement on how a national body to govern Rugby in Canada should be operated and controlled. They recognized the greater strength, in the playing of Rugby, of some provinces over others while, at the same time, they ensured that the provincial representation reflected this stature. The number of appointees were: British Columbia, three; Ontario, three; Quebec, two; Alberta, one; and Nova Scotia, one. R. B. Spray was elected president, D. O'Neill, first vice-president, and L. Young, second vice-president. Annual dues were set at fifty dollars per province. Benefits were accrued within a year, when thirteen thousand dollars was granted to the Rugby Union of Canada. Eight thousand dollars were used to offer two regional coaching clinics, both headed by Dr. Danie J. Craven, president of the South African Rugby Board and a faculty member at the University of Stellenbosch, South Africa. He was

assisted by Brian Wightman and Dr. Max Howell. The first clinic was held at the University of British Columbia, from September 23 to 25, and the second at Lake Couchiching, Ontario, from September 30 to October 2. The objectives were to increase the number of participants in the game, and to improve the standard of play at all levels. These clinics could not have been arranged without the federal government's financial assistance. The remaining five thousand dollars from the grant was used to renew the Canadian national Rugby championship, which had not been held since British Columbia decimated Eastern Canada in 1959.

One year previous, on Sept. 18, 1965, a clinic for coaches, school teachers and senior players was held at the University of British Columbia. It was co-ordinated by Brian Wightman, the head Rugby coach at the university and a former English international, and sponsored by the university's School of Physical Education and Recreation, the Community Programmes Branch of the provincial government and the British Columbia Rugby Union. A total of one hundred and five people from Vancouver, Vancouver Island, Kamloops, Seattle and Oregon attended. A member of the Ontario Rugger Union was also present. The instructors for the clinic were drawn from the most experienced players and coaches in British Columbia and included the following individuals: Ken W. Banks, Grahame Budge, Bob Carkner, Jim Dunbar, E. A. "Ted" Hunt, D. L. "Buzz" Moore, George Sainas, Dr. John Smith, J. D. Barrie Stubbs, and Robert B. Spray.

Through the years, as new secondary schools opened, more teams were entered in the high school Rugby league. Then, as the need arose,

new age or weight divisions were created so that boys of all ages would have a chance to play. The remarkable growth which took place since the early 1950's could be attributed primarily to two factors: the increase in the number of junior and senior secondary schools, and the increase in number of teachers interested in coaching.⁴⁹ Many of the latter were physical education teachers who had taken a course in Rugby at the University of British Columbia, as part of their undergraduate course requirements. The Victoria Rugby Union initiated lower division leagues for junior (under nineteen and under 185 pounds) and midget boys (under sixteen and under 150 pounds), in the early 1960's. A similar program for boys under sixteen was carried on in Vancouver and, by 1967, serious consideration was being given to starting a junior Rugby association. Moreover, the increase in participation was not restricted to Vancouver and Victoria. Schools throughout the province formed teams, first in the lower Fraser Valley and then in centres like Penticton, Kelowna, Kamloops, Kimberley and Fort St. John.

The independent (private) schools always viewed Rugby as an essential activity for boys of all ages. The introduction of Rugby to these institutions was attributed to J. C. Barnacle, who became the first headmaster of University School, in Victoria, when it was founded in 1906. Other independent schools, such as Shawnigan Lake, Brentwood and St. George's, all offered Rugby as they, in turn, were founded.⁵⁰ These

⁴⁹W. A. Whyte, "A Brief History of Rugby in the V.D.I.H.S.A.A.", Pro Motion, vol. 4 (April, 1964), pp. 30-32.

⁵⁰"Rugby in the Independent Schools of B. C.", Scottish Internationals vs. B. C. Reps and Western Canada, Official Souvenir Programme, British Columbia Rugby Union, May, 1964, p. 2.

schools met each other in friendly rivalry thereafter and exhibition matches were arranged with the high schools in Vancouver and Victoria.

One venture the independent schools undertook, which the high schools did not, was an overseas tour. St. George's initiated this idea, in 1956, with a tour to Australia, and was the first Canadian schoolboy team to travel to another country. The trip was organized through the liason between E. Russell Palfreyman and his brother Len, a former Wallaby living in Australia. The headmaster, John Harker, and the coach, Tom Roxburgh, accompanied the twenty-one players, a few of whom were school graduates of 1954 and 1955. The team played six games in three weeks, winning one and losing five, and was lauded everywhere for its performance. The sole victory was a 22-10 decision over Brisbane Colts, while losses were received from Hawkesbury Agricultural College, at Gatton, Duntroon Military College, at Canberra, and Combined Sydney Schools, at Sydney.⁵¹ Three future representative players, J. D. Barrie Stubbs, Mike Chambers and Peter Tynan demonstrated considerable ability in all matches.

Two years later, ten players each from St. George's, Shawnigan Lake and University Schools flew to Great Britain, where they won more goodwill than victories. Known as the B. C. Independent Boys Centennial School Rugby side, the team played six games, in London and Edinburgh, from March 18 to March 27, and were guests at the Wales vs. France international match, on March 29, at Cardiff. Soon after arriving,

⁵¹Personal scrapbook of J. D. B. Stubbs, Vancouver.

the group, including J. J. Timmis, the headmaster of Victoria's University School, was hosted at a formal gathering.

In the morning, the boys were entertained at a reception at the Mansion House given by the lord mayor of London, and later were received at B. C. House by W. A. McAdam, agent-general for B. C., and Mrs. McAdam.⁵²

In the first contest, the boys from British Columbia lost 17-0 to Harrow School, mainly because of lack of teamwork. Individually, Dave Ross, Byron Trusswell, Murray McAlpine, Bob May and team captain Ralph Vandersluys were complimented on their fine work.⁵³ The side's only victory was obtained in the final game, outscoring Eton 19-11.

Shawnigan Lake School won all but one of its matches in England, in 1961, showing, perhaps, that the standard of Rugby in British Columbia's independent schools was comparable this year to good school teams in Britain. In 1965, though, Brentwood College lost all five matches in Britain, while in 1967, St. George's School, won three and lost three on its three-week Easter tour of Japan. A Glenalmond School fifteen, from Scotland, created a wonderful impression when it played four games on Vancouver Island in December, 1967.

The powerful Vancouver Kats string of fifty-nine undefeated games, extending more than three seasons, ended on October 19, 1963, when the Meralomas defeated them 3-0, at Balaclava Park. Barrie Burnham's penalty goal, kicked seconds before half-time, provided the margin of

⁵²"B. C. Schoolboys Open Tour Today", The Vancouver Sun, March 18, 1958, p. 10.

⁵³"B. C. Rugger Lads Praised in Defeat", The Vancouver Sun, March 19, 1958, p. 15.

victory. Like other Kats-Meraloma contests over the years, this match featured rock-hard tackling and little finesse. One year later, in November, Kats lost again, 16-8, to a stubborn University of British Columbia Thunderbirds fifteen. This loss enabled the Meralomas, who had previously tied the Kats, to win the Miller Cup, which the Kats had won every year since the 1955-1956 season.⁵⁴

On February 26, 1966, Barrie Burnham, the Meralomas talented full-back, accomplished a feat unprecedented in Rugby anywhere in the world. He scored by every conceivable means and accounted for all of his team's points in a 20-11 victory over the Georgians, at Brockton Oval. He scored in the following manner: one try, one convert, three penalty goals, one dropped goal and one goal from a mark.⁵⁵

The very next afternoon, the Meraloma club's promising prop forward, Fred Sturrock, suffered two fractured bones and damaged ligaments at his left ankle. After extensive surgery, during which two pins were used to secure the tibia and fibula, it was suggested that he may not play Rugby again. However, after six months of rehabilitation he returned to play most of the 1966-1967 season and captained British Columbia against England and New Zealand, in the fall of 1967.

On May 21, 1966, the national inter-provincial Rugby championship, for the Carling Bowl, was resumed between British Columbia and Ontario, the eastern Canadian representative. The match was only the third

⁵⁴Personal scrapbook of Douglas Sturrock, Vancouver.

⁵⁵Ibid.

⁵⁶Ibid.

genuine east-west final in the history of the game in Canada, as the national final was previously abandoned in 1959. One of the organizational problems to overcome, because of the different playing seasons in the two regions, was fixing a date for the game. In Ontario and Quebec, the fixtures were divided into a fall and a spring schedule, whereas in British Columbia, they were more or less continuous from September to March. Saturday, May 21, in Vancouver was mutually agreed upon.

In preparation for the contest, the British Columbia Rugby Union sent a select side to Corvallis, Oregon, where it successfully vanquished the Combined Oregon Universities XV 16-0, on May 7. Two weeks later, British Columbia humiliated Ontario 50-3, at the University of British Columbia Stadium. To prove further that Vancouver and Victoria were still the strongholds of Rugby in Canada, the British Columbia "B" team defeated Alberta 29-0. Following these games, officials from the Rugby Union of Canada met to assess the players' performances and to select the Canadian side which met the British Lions, in September, in Toronto. The lineups in the Carling Bowl match were:

British Columbia--J. B. Burnham; J. Ryan, T. Browne, T. J. Cummings, B. McKee; E. A. Hunt (captain), R. McDonald; M. P. Chambers, R. Wickland, A. Bianco; D. Milne, R. Layzell; P. R. Grantham, G. W. Fumano, B. Barker.

Ontario--C. Maurice; D. Simpson, I. Nicoll, A. Scott, G. Merrilees; J. Farthing, K. Reckling (captain); A. Marshall, K. Viljoen, D. Wilson; O. Johnston, J. Currie; R. Brown, J. Griffin, T. O'Morchoe.⁵⁷

⁵⁷Ontario vs. British Columbia, Lineups for National Inter-Provincial Rugby Championship, May 21, 1966, Vancouver, Rugby Union of Canada.

One year later, in Montreal, British Columbia overwhelmed Alberta 47-3, in the semi-final, and trounced Quebec 27-6, to again win the national title.

Two of the strong Vancouver clubs which began after the war, Vindex and Ex-South Burnaby, disbanded in the early 1950's, as did the Victoria Crusaders. However, the formation of new groups in Vancouver since the mid-1950's was notable. Although the Blue Bombers, Ex-Tech, C. Y. O. and Wanderers existed only a short time, other clubs showed promising development. Mention has already been made of the powerful Kats, but others included: Trojans (1955), Richmond (1957), West Vancouver (1957), Ex-Gladstone (1958), Georgians (1961), Pocomo (1964), the British Columbia Institute of Technology (1965), and Scribes (1966).

The Victoria Rugby Union did not experience the same rate of growth as the mainland although its clubs were first to realize the importance, in the early 1960's, of sponsoring teams at the "grass-roots" level, that is, under nineteen years of age. One senior club that quickly established a strong playing membership after re-founding in 1962 was the Cowichan Rugby Football Club. A club that was once in operation in the Cowichan Valley area, situated about thirty miles north of Victoria, it became defunct in the late 1930's. Peter Clarke and Derek Hyde-Laye were among the initial organizers and players of the re-formed group.

The University of British Columbia Thunderbirds began playing exhibition games against Western Washington State College, Bellingham, in 1962, and against Oregon State University, in 1963. These exchanges

prompted discussions which resulted in the Northwest Inter-Collegiate Rugby Conference being formed in 1964, with representation from the universities of British Columbia, Oregon and Oregon State, and from Western Washington State College. By 1967, six teams had entered.

In 1964, for the first time in twenty years, the Victoria Crimson tide captured the McKechnie Cup with a 13-0 victory over Norwests. In that year also, the Jack Patterson Memorial Trophy was donated by the editorial staff members of The Vancouver Sun, in memory of a former sports editor and player. It was awarded to the person who had rendered outstanding service to Rugby in British Columbia and the first recipient was Robert B. Spray. No historical study on Rugby in Canada would be complete without reference to the contributions made by this man to the furtherance of the game not only in British Columbia but in Canada, as well. Spray emigrated from England to Vancouver soon after the war ended, and immediately became involved as a referee. From 1949 to 1952 he was chairman of referees and from 1952 to 1958 he was president of the British Columbia Rugby Union.

During his term as president, he used his outstanding administrative and authoritative abilities to establish Canada's reputation as a growing Rugby country. He arranged for visits by Queen's University, Ireland, in 1953, the New Zealand All Blacks in 1954, and the Combined Oxford-Cambridge Universities, in 1955. In 1957, Spray managed a remarkable coup by having the world-famous Barbarians come to British Columbia. Never before had the club played outside Great Britain, and the fact that it visited Canada was a tribute to his power of diplomatic persuasion,

and to the increased standard of competition since 1952. Spray has since spent many hours writing letters to Rugby unions in all parts of the world arranging matches in Canada for touring sides from overseas, and securing invitations for representative British Columbia and Canadian sides. Equally important was the direction given by him in laying the ground work for the establishment of the inter-provincial championships and the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada, of which he was the first, and only, chairman.

Perhaps his most noteworthy administrative achievement was realized in 1965, when the Rugby Union of Canada was re-formed after an interval of twenty-six years. The name of this national body was changed to the Canadian Rugby Union in 1967. Most certainly, as recognition of his many past successes and his personal capabilities, Spray was elected the union's first president, a position he still held in 1967. He fulfilled the role of administrator and ambassador for Rugby in Canada so well that he stands elevated above all other individuals in the post-war years.

Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba

Re-establishment in Edmonton and Calgary. In the autumn of 1953, in Edmonton, about forty men who wanted to play Rugby arranged a few practices and formed the Edmonton British Rugby Club. After a winter's rest, only about thirty showed up in the spring of 1954 and, by fall, fielding fifteen players was not an easy task. With few exceptions,

the men were British immigrants who had played Rugby before.⁵⁸ G.

Linnell, J. Stoddart, D. Blake and A. Rowe provided leadership in this early period.

Two other teams came into being in the spring of 1954, namely the Calgary Rugby Club and Penhold R. C. A. F.. The latter, consisting mostly of N. A. T. O. personnel in training, included many individuals from the Royal Air Force in the first half of the season, and a strong French contingent in the second half. The French "were unable to understand the referee when it suited them."⁵⁹ Of the five times Edmonton and Penhold R. C. A. F. met, each side won twice and drew once. Calgary played two drawn matches with Edmonton. The first game at Clarke Stadium, in Edmonton, on May 24, ended 3-3, and the second at Calgary concluded scoreless.

On June 26, the Winnipeg R. C. A. F. flew to Edmonton for a fixture. With three minutes remaining in the contest, and with Edmonton leading 9-6, a set scrum collapsed and Fred Calderwood, the Edmonton vice-captain, suffered a very serious neck injury. The other players felt it wise not to move him immediately and the game was terminated. He was completely paralyzed for several weeks but later recovered enough to resume walking on a limited basis.⁶⁰

⁵⁸"Edmonton British Rugby Football Club and Other Alberta Rugger Clubs, 1954 Season," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1955), pp. 11-12.

⁵⁹Ibid., p. 12.

⁶⁰Ibid., p. 13.

In the fall of 1954, the Calgary team went to Edmonton and lost 14-10, but two weeks later it won 30-0, at Mewata Stadium in Calgary. This home-and-home series became an annual arrangement and was very often followed by some type of social function. Both teams earned their share of victories and enjoyed increased membership. In 1957, Edmonton completed an undefeated season with an 11-5 triumph over Penhold R. C. A. F.

By 1959, the Calgary Rugby Union, with Bruce D. Bateman providing much of the guiding force, had four clubs: Hornets, Rams, Saints and Saracens. Both spring and fall fixtures were organized and a seven-a-side tournament was a spring event. A Calgary versus Edmonton representative game provided the opportunity for better players to be recognized in both cities. As a result of a high influx of people from the British Isles, the Edmonton club was divided into two groups, Tigers and Pirates. In the spring of 1960, the Druids and the Barbarians, which disbanded in 1964, originated.⁶¹ In 1961, the University of Alberta formed a side and one year later the Leprechauns were started with the assistance of Jim Gordon. When these teams were fielded initially, the composition of players was predominantly English, Scottish, Welsh and Irish, except for the Tigers, who could boast of a membership which was very nearly one hundred per cent Canadian-born. Many of the latter had

⁶¹Stephen Hume, "'Swinging' Rugger Booming in City," The Edmonton Journal, August 2, 1968, p. 8.

played Canadian football at the high school or junior level, and were attracted to Rugby because it was a body-contact sport that could be enjoyed on a seasonal and recreational basis. Furthermore, a certain level of physical fitness could be maintained and many social benefits could be derived.⁶² One member of the Tigers, Douglas L. Swail, became the first president of the Edmonton Rugby Union, and performed yeoman service during his term of office.

On the Thanksgiving weekend in October, 1959, the Calgary Saints travelled to Vancouver to play two matches against a combined Meraloma-Rowing Club fifteen, on October 10 and 11, and lost both. This venture was the beginning of a home-and-home series between selected Vancouver and Calgary sides which took place almost every year thereafter. A similar arrangement between some Edmonton and Vancouver clubs began in 1961. These exchanges contributed in no small way to raising the standard of play in both Calgary and Edmonton during the 1960's. An interchange of club sides, whereby each Calgary club played each Edmonton club at least once during the season, began in 1961, and also helped to heighten the calibre of play, as well as to stimulate an inter-city rivalry.

The first Vancouver side to visit Calgary was known as the British Columbia Ramblers. Selected by Robert B. Spray, and managed by Jim Dunbar, the group was composed of players twenty-five years of age and

⁶²Keith Bacon and Robert Gibbons, interviews with the writer, July and August, 1967.

under from the Meralomas and Rowing Club. In the first game, on May 21, 1960, the Ramblers displayed a speedy passing attack in defeating Calgary All-Stars 22-0. M. Clark scored three tries and set up at least two more with long runs. On the following afternoon, with the temperature at 85 degrees, the British Columbians won 32-6.⁶³

On the holiday weekend in May, 1961, the Calgary Rugby Union again hosted a Vancouver team composed of youthful Meraloma, Rowing Club and University of British Columbia players. Vancouver gave a powerful display of attacking Rugby in twice defeating the Calgary All-Stars, 28-11 on May 20, and 37-6 on May 21. In the first game, M. Clark, Vancouver's brilliant centre three-quarter, led the scoring with three tries, while G. Pennington, C. Von Kotze and R. Ferris added one try each. B. Stubbs converted four of the tries and B. Burnham another. T. Ford kicked two penalty goals for Calgary and D. Wright converted his own try. The teams were:

Calgary--R. Daniels; R. Whitburn, D. Wright (captain), D. Brander, B. Renton; V. Moroney, M. Gleaves; W. Dawson, T. Ford, J. Dicey; D. Lillywhite, D. Brown; D. Dinnie, B. Burrows, J. Sullivan.

Vancouver--B. Burnham; G. Stover, M. Clark, R. Ferris (captain), G. Pennington; B. Stubbs, D. Sturrock; K. Harris, S. Sekora, A. Willox; D. Frid, C. Von Kotze; J. Grange, W. Reiter, F. Sturrock.

Referee--J. Evans.⁶⁴

⁶³Personal scrapbook of Douglas Sturrock, Vancouver.

⁶⁴Ibid.

On May 21, Vancouver's point-getters were J. Porter, G. Pennington and D. Sturrock with two tries each, W. Reiter with one try, L. Schultz with one try and a dropped goal, B. Burnham with four conversions, and B. Stubbs with one conversion. For Calgary, P. Paige scored a try and T. Ashton added a penalty goal.

Calgary teams had better luck in preliminary games against squads from Regina. On May 20, Renfrew shut out Regina Harlequins, 5-0, and on May 21, Highwood was defeated 8-6 by Regina.

On the same weekend in Edmonton, Vancouver's North Shore All Blacks and Richmond did not lose a match in a four-game exhibition series against Edmonton teams. Richmond defeated Barbarians 5-3 after playing to a scoreless draw with Druids the day before. North Shore downed Pirates 19-9 and Tigers 3-0. In the fall of 1961, Edmonton and Calgary teams travelled to Vancouver. Edmonton played North Shore All Blacks and C. Y. O., and Calgary met Meralomas and Rowing Club.

The following cups and trophies were being awarded in Alberta by 1962:

Emanuel College Cup--the inter-city trophy competed for by Calgary, Edmonton, Regina and Saskatoon.

Heinzman Cup--awarded to the winner of the Calgary-Edmonton representative game.

Barbarians Trophy--awarded to the winner of the senior league in Calgary.

Ken-Ann Cup--awarded to the winner of the senior league in Edmonton.⁶⁵

⁶⁵Minutes of the Alberta Rugby Union, Red Deer, March 4, 1962.

When the North Shore All Blacks returned to Edmonton in May, 1962, they were soundly defeated 25-3 in their second match, by a select Edmonton side which played two men short for most of the second half. In other games, Vancouver Meralomas were nearly upset by a Calgary fifteen, which held the lead for most of the game, but managed to win 5-3. Forwards D. Dinnie and R. Swainger, and scrum-half V. Moroney were the best of the Calgarians.⁶⁶

In the fall of 1962, an annual home-and-home series between the University of Alberta Golden Bears and the University of Calgary Stags was initiated, and the winner became the owner of the Little Brown Jug trophy for a one-year duration. Dr. M. L. Howell, a professor in the Faculty of Physical Education and a former Australian Wallaby who had taught for seven years at the University of British Columbia, accepted the responsibility of coaching the Golden Bears on a part-time basis. No other faculty member was interested in this duty and, consequently, the team enjoyed only mediocre success for two years. In 1964, Barry Kerr took over the coaching responsibility and in 1965, Ernie Puil, a graduate student from Vancouver, was asked to coach and he began immediately to improve Rugby's status on campus and to rectify the player shortage. He was assisted in 1967 by Doug Sturrock, also a graduate student from Vancouver, who played as well as coached and who helped generate enthusiasm toward re-building a team of which the university

⁶⁶"Injuries Spur Locals on to Victory," The Edmonton Journal, May 22, 1962, p. 14.

could be proud. Although only one team was fielded and four of six games were lost, many favorable comments were received from the Edmonton Rugby Union and from the athletic departments of the universities.

As an indication that the standard of Rugby in Alberta had indeed improved, the Alberta Rugby Union was asked to select a representative team to play the British Columbia "B" side, in Vancouver, on May 21, 1966. This match was played as the preliminary game to the National Inter-Provincial Rugby Championship, between Ontario and British Columbia, and Alberta lost 29-0.⁶⁷ In 1967, the Alberta All-Stars again travelled to Vancouver, for the first Western Canadian Rugby Championship, on May 13. Overwhelmed 47-3, Alberta played all but ten minutes of the game with fourteen players, as wing three-quarter W. Spaul left the match early with a dislocated elbow. As the score would indicate, British Columbia had little trouble, although prior to coming to Vancouver, the All-Stars were forced to train indoors because of freezing temperatures and a heavy snowfall.⁶⁸ The Alberta team was: B. Raines; W. Spaul, D. Brander, P. Coxhead, G. Dixon; K. Greenwood, I. Thomas; B. Heffel, A. Marshall, N. Kelba; R. Moore, K. Myhre; N. Suvan, I. Philp, B. Swainger.⁶⁹

The inter-city rivalry between Edmonton and Calgary teams reached a new high in the 1960's, and the club which appeared to do the best job

⁶⁷Arv Olson, "B. C. Stars Should Fill Select Side," The Vancouver Sun, May 24, 1966.

⁶⁸Norm Suvan, interview with the writer, May 13, 1967.

⁶⁹Alberta vs. British Columbia, Vancouver, May 13, 1967, Official Team Lineups.

of coaching and recruiting players was the Edmonton Druids. They were the club champion of Alberta in 1966 and won the honor again in 1967.

The efforts of many Rugby enthusiasts in Alberta culminated, on September 22, 1967, when England's international team opened its five-game Canadian tour in Calgary with a match against the Alberta Representatives. This event was historically significant in that it was the first fixture of its kind in the prairie provinces, and that it was indicative of the tremendous strides taken by the Edmonton and Calgary Rugby unions in the past decade. When the English players arrived in Calgary by aircraft on September 20, a welcoming ceremony by city and provincial officials was provided and white stetsons were presented. On the next day they were driven to Banff National Park on a sight-seeing excursion, and on September 22, both the England and Alberta teams were hosted at a banquet.⁷⁰

Before four thousand spectators at Mewata Stadium, England won 22-3 even though Alberta displayed some excellent defensive work. Four penalty goals and two converts, by R. Hiller, and two tries, by R. D. Hearn, accounted for England's points. Fullback B. Raines kicked a thirty-two yard penalty goal for Alberta. The teams were:

Alberta--B. Raines; W. Spaul, A. Larson, D. Brander, G. Dixon; V. Moroney, I. Thomas (captain); K. Bacon, R. Inglis, M. Moroney; K. Myhre, D. Culbertson; B. Swainger, M. Lyttle, R. Cowper.

England--R. Hiller; R. E. Webb, R. D. Hearn, C. W. McFadyean, K. F.

⁷⁰English Internationals versus Alberta, Official Souvenir Program, Calgary, September 23, 1967, p. 13.

Savage; A. James, N. C. Starmer-Smith; D. P. Rogers, J. N. Pallant, R. B. Taylor; J. Barton, D. E. J. Watt; P. E. Judd (captain), S. B. Richards, J. M. Broderick.

Referee--K. Barrass.⁷¹

By the end of 1967, Rugby in Alberta had progressed from the time when, during the 1950's, a single Calgary team played a single Edmonton team in the respective cities, to the time when seven Calgary clubs played a partial inter-locking schedule with four Edmonton clubs. In addition, a second division was in operation in both cities, Rugby had been introduced into some Calgary schools, and Lethbridge had formed a side. An important factor to many people was that over fifty per cent of the players had learned to play Rugby in Canada.

Slow Development in Winnipeg and Regina. Though Rugby was played briefly in 1945 at the Winnipeg R. C. A. F. station, before being discontinued, it was not re-introduced until October, 1953.

Rugger made its first appearance on the campus last Saturday, when members of the N. A. T. O. and R. A. F. engaged in an exhibition game, to the delight of some 600 students. The final outcome had the R. A. F. on top by virtue of a 24-11 score over their opponents. The rough and tumble affair was lauded by the crowd, which gave the teams a rousing ovation at the conclusion.⁷²

A small gathering of enthusiasts had hoped that this contest would arouse enough interested athletes to establish a local club. The group that met after the game challenged the N. A. T. O. squad

⁷¹Ibid.

⁷²"Students Laud English Rugger," The Manitoban [The University of Manitoba, Winnipeg], October, 1953.

to a match in two weeks' time, and held a subsequent meeting to discuss the organization of Rugby in Winnipeg.

In the spring of 1954, sides were fielded by the University of Manitoba, Wanderers, T. Eaton Company, N. A. T. O. Expeditors and N. A. T. O. Astrals. When the University had difficulty raising a team during its examination period, the players who wished to remain active combined with the Wanderers. In June, a N. A. T. O. squad defeated a fifteen chosen from the other Winnipeg teams, in a game played as part of the R. C. A. F. Day celebrations. In the fall, the University of Manitoba was able to assemble a unit comprised mainly of students who were being introduced to Rugby for the first time. A fixture schedule was not arranged until 1955, when weekly games were played in May, June, September and October. In 1957, only the R. C. A. F. had a team and it flew to Toronto for two matches in September.

In the spring of 1961, the Regina Rugger Association was formed with two member clubs, Harlequins and Plainsmen, and the following executive:

Honorary President--	W. W. Francis
Honorary Vice-Presidents--	Colonel O. J. Keehr
	F. O'Brien
	H. V. Hadfield
	A. G. Cookson
	J. T. O'Brien
Chairman--	S. Fraser
Secretary--	G. Page
Treasurer--	C. Lumby

When the Harlequins made their Regina debut on the first weekend in July, at Campion College grounds, a good crowd was in attendance to witness, perhaps, the first Rugby matches in Regina in over twenty-five

years. In one contest, Harlequins were leading Edmonton Barbarians 11-0 at half-time on two tries by L. Jones, and a penalty goal and a conversion by W. Sherriff. However, Barbarians dominated the second half, when J. Watson, D. Swail and O. Thomas scored tries and A. Falloon kicked two converts, to win 13-11. In the second game, Harlequins lost two players through injury at a time when Edmonton was at its best, and Barbarians won handily, 13-0.⁷³

In the fall, Ray Greenhouse organized the Saskatoon Hornets and recruited enough individuals for two matches, one in Regina on September 17, and one in Saskatoon on September 24. Unfortunately, the interest to play Rugby was not widespread in this city and the Hornets lasted but two years.

...Our club has had to fold up for lack of support, both financial and active playing membership.

Our chief driver and team promoter, I suppose you would say, was killed in an auto accident last spring. He was John Cormick, from Newport, South Wales....

On the prairie scene, I would be tempted to say that distance and travel problems are the main obstacles. For example, we have a round trip of 350 miles on a Sunday to play even one game in Regina. With Saturday working hours and the ever-present family situation, a full weekend program and 2-day trip was out of the question--we tried it.⁷⁴

Little Rugby was played in Winnipeg from 1957 until 1962, when John Farley and Peter Collier assisted in forming the Winnipeg Rugby Club, and in arranging games with Regina. Collier, a physical education

⁷³Personal scrapbook of Robert Gibbons, Edmonton.

⁷⁴"Sad News," Cricket and Rugger Times [Montreal], November, 1962, p. 4.

teacher at Churchill High School, also attempted to introduce Rugby to the senior boys in March, 1962. The conditions were not ideal:

Our first turnout at 8 in the morning happened to coincide with the coldest morning of the year. It was 34 degrees below zero. Added to this was the 18 inches of snow on the ground which made running with the ball against opposition even harder. However, after one or two sessions we had a reasonable playing area stamped out. Last Thursday there were about forty boys out who by their remarks to other teachers and to myself enjoyed the game. It is organized on a house basis with one team to each of the four houses at the moment.⁷⁵

The Manitoba Rugby Union was re-constituted in September, 1965, with two active clubs, the Winnipeg Rugby Club and the Wasps. Led by Norman Jack, who was president of the Winnipeg Club and who was transferred not long after to British Columbia, a meeting was held to reorganize the defunct union. The newly-elected executive was:

President--D. Newton
Vice-president--A. W. Whitman
Secretary-treasurer--D. Morgan

D. Newton was a catalyst for the survival of Rugby in Winnipeg for the next two years.

The nucleus of both clubs was essentially British to begin with, but many Canadian young men showed an interest immediately and became regular members. Four consecutive games were played against each other in September, and two matches were played against Regina in October. In 1967, indications that the sport was gaining in repute included: the Wasps accepted an invitation to take part in the Edmonton Rugby Tournament, in May; a third club, the Assassins, was formed; and Rugby was once again introduced at the University of Manitoba.

⁷⁵Letter from Pete Collier to Douglas Swail, March 13, 1962.

Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island

Rugby Union or Rugby League? In the fall of 1945, senior and intermediate inter-collegiate competition resumed among the following institutions: St. Dunstan's College, Acadia University, the University of New Brunswick, St. Francis Xavier University, Nova Scotia Technical College, St. Thomas University, Mount Allison University, Dalhousie University and St. Mary's College. Sides were fielded also by the Wanderers and the Navy, in Halifax, and by the Caledonia Club and Dominion Number 11, in Glace Bay. In the only Caledonia - Number 11 match that year, eight sailors from H. M. C. S. Protector, stationed at Westmount, were included in the Number 11 lineup. Short after, "one of the Caledonia's practices was broken up when the football disappeared with a high wind. 'First time in Caledonia's long rugby history that's happened!' said Manager Charles MacVicar last night."⁷⁶

Several of the Nova Scotia high schools which maintained Rugby teams during the war years, continued to arrange inter-scholastic contests in spite of the growing interest in Canadian football. The perennial power, Glace Bay High School, again won the provincial title. Among the school teams were: Horton Academy, Wolfville; Morrison High School, Antigonish; Sydney Academy; Pictou Academy; Queen Elizabeth High School, Halifax; St. Anne's High School, Glace Bay; and Mount Carmel, Central and St. Agnes High Schools, New Waterford. The latter

⁷⁶ Clarence Stevens, "Sports," The Gazette [Glace Bay], October 29, 1945, p. 6.

three competed for the Allie MacSween Memorial Trophy, emblematic of inter-high school supremacy in that town.

Though Rugby Union football laws were exercised during the 1945 season, Rugby League rules, calling for thirteen players to a side instead of fifteen, were adopted in 1946.⁷⁷ The reason for making this major change was that the thirteen-a-side game, with its two-man scrummage to play the ball after tackles, was played at a faster pace. One observer noted: "The game showed more speed as a result of the change but there were rough edges from early season lack of practice."⁷⁸ The Rugby League point system was also chosen, whereby a try was valued at four points and a conversion, dropped goal and penalty goal valued at two points. Under this code, however, the athletes received no monetary gain, as did those in the English or Australian Leagues.

McCurdy Cup competition started again in 1946, when the Caledonias defeated Mount Allison University 11-3, after an additional ten minutes of play. The extra period was set up by Father McKenna, the Maritime Rugby League president, after he had consulted with the respective managers and the referee, R. McDonald. McCurdy Cup play was discontinued after 1953, when the Caledonia Club pilfered the trophy.

In 1947, many of the Caledonia players retired and the team was unable to function. Of all the maritime teams over the years, "Glace

⁷⁷ Joe MacSween, "Canadian Rugby is Gaining in Interest," The Gazette [Glace Bay], November 13, 1946, p. 6.

⁷⁸ "Dal, Wanderers Split Twin Bill," The Gazette [Glace Bay], October 7, 1946, p. 6.

Bay Caledonias were, perhaps, the most colorful of the lot. They played their games on a rock-hard field covered here and there with ashes and gravel."⁷⁹ ". . . Many a team came limping sadly back from Glace Bay, complaining bitterly about the rocks and bricks studding the grassless field where the Caledonians played their best."⁸⁰

The Caledonia Rugby teams made Glace Bay known for something else besides coal.

"It was always rather a paradoxical team. It created wider interest in English rugby in Cape Breton Island, and for that matter throughout the Maritimes, but at the same time it was also discouraging competition by whaling the tar out of nearly every team it took on."⁸¹

For those Caledonia players who desired to remain active in the fall of 1947, membership in the newly-formed Glace Bay Sports Club was one solution. Even then, most of the exercise consisted of practice sessions because difficulties were encountered in arranging matches. The university teams would not journey to Cape Breton, claiming that the students were not willing to neglect their studies for a Rugby commitment of more than one day's duration. St. John Trojans indicated, also that too much time would be spent travelling, while the Antingonish Bulldogs could not seem to organize themselves on short notice. Yet, inter-collegiate fixtures were much in evidence.

⁷⁹Letter from W. A. Ledwell to Douglas Sturrock, October 31, 1967.

⁸⁰Cyd Thomas, "Canadian Sports Snapshots," The Gazette [Glace Bay], October 15, 1945, p. 6.

⁸¹Dave McIntosh, loc. cit.

The actual demise of Rugby Union football in the maritime centres may have been caused by a combination of three factors. First, Rugby League was more appealing to coaches and players, apparently; second, the overall execution of tactics had become more defensive in the immediate post-war years; and third, some universities discovered that the introduction of Canadian football to their athletic programs had resulted in an infinite enthusiasm for participation in it, rather than in Rugby.⁸²

By 1953, there were three teams in Halifax, and two in Charlottetown, as well as others in St. John, Sackville, Glace Bay, Yarmouth, Truro and New Glasgow. The Glace Bay Common High School League completed its third consecutive season of operation, successfully. Ostensibly, Rugby League was not able to recapture the magic it possessed in pre-war years and, by 1955, only about half a dozen teams played it.

The 1955 championship of the maritime provinces was won by the Charlottetown Nomads in convincing fashion. With Dr. Frank Jelks as coach, the Nomads lost the first game of the season to New Glasgow, but then registered successive victories over Truro, Windsor, New Glasgow, and Windsor. In the play-offs, Acadia University's intermediate squad was downed 14-0 and its senior team 3-0, on D. McLeod's first half try.⁸³

⁸²Dr. James Coyle, interview with the writer, May 13, 1968.

⁸³"Rugby Football Died Hard in This Province," loc. cit.

The Nomads never did receive the McCurdy Cup for this accomplishment, because the Caledonias had refused to return it. A spokesman insisted that the Glace Bay club had not been given the opportunity to defend the cup.⁸⁴

The Nomads were not to be without a trophy though. Some ingenuity was applied and the club had a replica of the cup on display for presentation at the final game. Memory recalls that the "cup" was a plain zinc bucket with some appropriate lettering.⁸⁵

From 1945 to 1955,

. . . . the Maritime teams rarely had excursions outside their own area; the competition was spirited and close in the Maritimes, and rarely did anyone bother to look outside the area for competition. Anyway, rugger was not widespread in Quebec or Ontario at the time, and for this reason opponents were few in number.⁸⁶

A Return to Rugby Union. The Halifax Wanderers disbanded in 1954 and only the service teams in Halifax played occasional matches in 1955. No senior or inter-collegiate Rugby games were played in 1956 and 1957 as the trend to adopt Canadian football became too strong. St. Francis Xavier University, Mount Allison University and the University of New Brunswick took the lead in this regard. In 1958, the formal organization of the Nova Scotia Mainland Rugby League was actively promoted and successfully implemented by Fred Kent, who was elected president and remained in that position until 1963.⁸⁷ The name of this body was subsequently changed to the Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union. Teams were

⁸⁴Ibid.

⁸⁵Ibid.

⁸⁶Letter from W. A. Ledwell to Douglas Sturrock, October 31, 1967.

⁸⁷Douglas Forteath, Unpublished material, Halifax, 1968.

entered initially by the Wanderers, Sixth Submarine Squadron, H. M. C. S. Stadacona, and R. C. A. F. Greenwood, and immediate assistance was given by Commander Williams, T. Blease, Flight Lieutenant R. Maslin, Lieutenant Commander J. Kennedy, Surgeon Commander Dr. E. Thompson and A. MacKenzie. The dominant side for the first three years was H. M. C. S. Stadacona. The season started at the beginning of October, but was interrupted by the freezing winter weather, which lasted from about the end of November to the end of March. Six to eight matches were arranged before the ground froze, and another six to eight from after the thaw until the end of May, when the weather became hot.

By 1962, the standard and popularity of the game, under Rugby League rules, in four St. John high schools and one in Fredericton, had improved considerably. This was due in part, to the arrival of several people from the United Kingdom, among whom were F. Mugglestone and W. Ellis. In Fredericton, W. W. Thorpe had contributed many years of service to high school teams. In the fall of 1961, the three senior teams in New Brunswick, St. John, Fredericton and Gagetown, played a series of games against each other. Some of the better players were selected for a Maritimes fifteen, which travelled to Montreal in October and lost to a Montreal side.⁸⁸

In the spring of 1962, the New Brunswick Rugby Union was formed and the following officers were elected: president, F. Mugglestone;

⁸⁸"N. B. R. U. Formed Call for Support," Cricket and Rugger Times, [Montreal], September, 1962, p. 1.

vice-president, Dr. C. Bonneycastle; secretary-treasurer, W. Ellis; area representatives, Captain R. Ringma, W. W. Thorpe. A fixture list was drawn up and carried through, culminating in a ten-team seven-a-side tournament at Camp Gagetown. In the final match, St. John earned a narrow victory over the host side.⁸⁹

One reason why the high schools chose to select Rugby League rules, instead of Rugby Union, was that most of the universities in the maritimes followed the League code after 1946. Even though changes in the laws of Rugby Union had been made since 1945 to alleviate the abundance and duration of scrummages,⁹⁰ the dislike of which led to the adoption of Rugby League originally, the schools preferred the advantages of League.

After an absence of ten years, Rugby was revived on the Dalhousie University campus, in October, 1964, by about twenty-five eager students under the leadership of John Farley, Colin Howell and John Emery. Even though a strong squad was fielded in 1965, the problems of recruiting players and competing with Canadian football for status on the campus prevailed from the beginning.

During the spring of 1965, the United Kingdom Combined Services team began a five-match tour of the eastern provinces of Canada with a game in Halifax, on May 15. Although the Nova Scotia side lost 46-10,

⁸⁹Ibid.

⁹⁰Royds, op. cit., p. 117-121.

it was the only opponent to register tries against the Services. Part of the credit for having this highly-regarded group sent to Canada was due to Lieutenant Commander J. Kennedy, who had returned recently to the British Isles.⁹¹ The twenty-four players on the trip were: J. D. Ainslie, R. Braybrooke, H. J. C. Brown, J. Casey, T. K. Colgate, R. J. Corsi, D. Crawford, A. M. Davies, P. Dunn, P. A. Eastwood, C. G. Edwards, P. J. Fisher (captain), B. W. Goodwin, R. Hill, T. C. Jones, P. J. Larter, D. J. Loud, G. Lougher, J. D. MacDonald, I. P. Reid, H. Sever, R. M. Stancombe, A. C. Thomas, P. T. Tyrrell.⁹²

In order to encourage competition between service teams on the east and west coasts of Canada, Admiral Stirling of Halifax presented a trophy in May, 1965. The initial game was played in Victoria, British Columbia, and the Nova Scotia side, under the captaincy of A. Ryle, lost narrowly.⁹³ On September 11, 1965, Peter Covo, head Rugby coach at McGill University, visited Halifax to conduct a one-day clinic for coaches, at the request of the Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union.⁹⁴ Six weeks later, at the second annual Tri-Service and Maritime Open Rugby Football Tournament, at Halifax, Dalhousie University defeated a combined Fredericton-St. John side 6-3 in the final contest.

In May 1966, the touring University of British Columbia Thunderbirds played matches in Fredericton and Halifax, where considerable

⁹¹Forteath, loc. cit.

⁹²Reidy, op. cit., p. 15.

⁹³Forteath, loc. cit.

⁹⁴Covo, loc. cit.

effort to promote Rugby was exerted. The visitors won both games easily, 31-0 and 50-0. In the latter match, the teams were:

Nova Scotia--H. Irvine; J. Pirquet, K. Batchelor (captain), D. Carrier, C. Towell; H. Deacon, D. Hyndman; A. N. Other, D. Bertrand, A. Reive; R. Dearing, T. Essery; H. Golightly, L. Blagdon, A. Ford.

University of British Columbia--M. Judd; W. Black, R. Owen, D. Murphy, G. Hoskins; T. K. Kariya (captain), S. Scholefield; R. Hungerford, B. J. Wightman, G. Allan; B. Campbell, A. Broadbent; B. Cornwall, R. Holoway, D. Crompton.

During recent years, the number of donated trophies increased to include: the Maritime Tournament Trophy, for the winner of a seven-a-side competition; the Centennial Cup, for the winner of the New Brunswick seven-a-sides; and the Burgess Warehouse Trophy, for the winner of a knock-out series in Halifax. The annual contest for the MacTier Cup was resumed in 1963, but by 1967 the maritime champion had yet to defeat the Quebec contender for possession of the coveted silverware.

Ontario and Quebec

Post-War Re-organization in Toronto and Montreal. After the war, Rugby re-appeared in eastern Canada when the annual home-and-home series between McGill University and the University of Toronto resumed in 1946. At the same time, Rugby was started at Macdonald College, Ste. Anne de Belleville, where several players from the West Indies made the team. The number of students registered at these institutions increased remarkably in the immediate post-war years, and many males either returned to,

or were introduced to, Rugby at that time, Westmount was the only other club in Montreal able to recruit sufficient enthusiasts and, together with the college team, helped to form the nucleus of a Quebec Rugby community.⁹⁵

Except for the University of Toronto, no other Rugby clubs existed in Toronto until 1949 when, after a lapse of ten years, the Wanderers Rugby Football Club was formed by J. Alliban, N. Fawdry, D. Holland, F. Miller and R. Miller.⁹⁶

The reason was painfully obvious. The depression and World War II completely stopped immigration from the British Isles. Rugger players can't play the game forever, and when the supply of new blood from overseas failed, the game just petered out. It needn't have. There were, are, and always will be, thousands of men in Canada qualified by age and physique to play this grandest of games. But alas, the former rulers of the rugger roost locally did not have the foresight, common sense, energy or patience to lay a Canadian foundation--to root the game among the Canadian youth.⁹⁷

Attempts were made to meet the Montreal sides and to contact some maritime teams for renewal of inter-provincial contests, but both were unsuccessful.⁹⁸ The Ontario Rugger Union came into being and L. Frost assumed the role of president. The term Rugger was used because, at that time, the Ontario Rugby Football Union was the registered name of the body governing Canadian football in that province, and because it would hopefully alleviate confusion among followers of both sports.⁹⁹

⁹⁵Ryan and Covo, op. cit., p. 2.

⁹⁶Vic McCormick, "Reminiscences, 1949-1953," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1953), p. 5.

⁹⁷Denis Fletcher, "Will Our Sons Play Rugger in Ontario," op. cit., p. 18.

⁹⁸McCormick, loc. cit.

⁹⁹Minutes of the Ontario Rugger Union, Toronto, 1951.

In the autumn of 1949, McGill University, under captain D. Floyer, invited two American university teams to its campus. On November 10, McGill defeated the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, 11-5, and on the following day played to a 3-3 draw with Harvard University, at Molson Stadium. Because of its fine season's record, McGill was permitted to issue a challenge for the MacTier Cup, which had not been played for by a Quebec side since 1938, when the Bank of Montreal was soundly beaten 35-0 by Glace Bay Caledonias. On November 19, in Antigonish, Nova Scotia, St. Francis Xavier College defeated McGill 15-3, and thus secured possession of the trophy. Thereafter, it remained in the College's showcase, uncontested, until the spring of 1963, when four enterprising fellows from Fredericton, New Brunswick, stole it.¹⁰⁰ It was returned for competition in 1964 and thereafter, was played for annually in Halifax, Montreal or Ottawa.

H. Ryan took over the duties of Rugby coach at McGill University in 1950, and his squad was the inter-collegiate champion for nine consecutive years. In 1956, the team won the newly-donated Standard Life Trophy by defeating the previously unbeaten Town of Mount Royal 19-6, scoring all points in the second half of a play-off match. Three years later, the McGill intermediate fifteen won the President's Trophy, which Colonel Eric Rook, President of the Quebec Rugger Union, had presented for the second team championship.¹⁰¹

¹⁰⁰Letter from David J. Hartford to Douglas Sturrock, April 23, 1968.

¹⁰¹Ryan and Covo, op. cit., p. 3.

Rapid Expansion. In the summer of 1950, a recruiting drive by the Toronto Wanderers produced enough new members to permit sub-division into three units, namely Wanderers, Barbarians and Nomads. Within a very short time, a fourth side, the Irish Canadians, had emerged. In Brantford, the Harlequins were formed by V. Jones and several other men named Jones.¹⁰² These five teams, together with the University of Toronto, comprised the league entries for the 1950 fall season, and each group played two home-and-home games with the others. F. Miller obtained the News of the World Trophy for inter-club competition and Brantford became the initial victors. This trophy was awarded to the Ontario League champions until 1962, when it was relegated to intermediate status in deference to the Carling Cup.

The Irish Canadian Football Club came into existence officially on February 21, 1951, with A. Blair as its first president. The club was most fortunate to have as vice-presidents W. Freeman and A. Webb, both of whom had been members of the Toronto Irish in the 1930's.¹⁰³ The Hamilton Wasps existed for a short time during the spring of 1951 and, in the summer, F. Miller, who had been affiliated with the Wanderers prior to becoming the Nomads' captain, moved to Ottawa and, with D. Floyer, gathered together enough stalwarts to form the Bytown Beavers. This year's most noteworthy Rugby event occurred on November 24, when Ontario defeated Quebec Selects 8-3 in a renewed inter-provincial contest, at Millen Stadium, in Toronto.

¹⁰²McCormick, op. cit., p. 6.

¹⁰³Ibid.

In order to provide more opportunity for participation by clubs whose membership had expanded, second fifteens were started by the Irish, Nomads and Barbarians in the spring of 1952. Additional sides, such as the Centralia Royal Canadian Air Force and St. Catherines Wasps, appeared as well. One year later, A. V. Roe Canada Limited formed a team known as Avro. This industrial organization had hoped to set an example for other firms to follow, by providing a club in which its employees could satisfy their recreational desires.

At a general meeting of the Montreal English Rugby Club, in March, 1953, a decision was made to form two teams, Scottish and Barbarians, within the club, although a combined side would be fielded for some fixtures. In addition to Scottish vs. Barbarian games, Westmount played one match in Ottawa and three in the United States. At Boston, on April 25 and 26, it defeated the Massachusetts Institute of Technology 16-6, but lost to Harvard University 6-5. At Hanover, New Hampshire, on May 16, a very fit Dartmouth College squad outplayed Westmount completely. "The final tally was 26-0, to which one spectator kindly remarked, 'and they were lucking to get nothing,' which was just about the strength of it, too."¹⁰⁴

A combined Ontario-Quebec team, wearing the colors of Montreal Westmount, flew to Hamilton, Bermuda, for a Rugby tournament and were away from home from March 27 to April 6. The man who was instrumental in organizing the tour, and who acted as captain of the group, was J.

¹⁰⁴ Jim Adam, "Montreal Westmount Rugger Club--Spring, 1953," Canadian Rugger, op. cit., p. 22.

C. Nairn. He was a member of Toronto Nomads at the time, but had formerly been with Westmount. In the first match, the Canadians defeated the Bermuda Athletic Association, the home side and current holder of the International Trophy, 5-0. Yale University was defeated 6-5 in an exhibition fixture, and then a 10-3 loss was sustained, on April 4, from the Pensacola Wanderers, a group of British naval airmen stationed at Pensacola, Florida.¹⁰⁵

The Ontario Rugger Union spring schedule concluded with a seven-a-side tournament, at Weston Grounds, on May 9, 1953, when Toronto Barbarians defeated Brantford Harlequins 11-0 in a thrilling final to win the Carling Red Cap Trophy.¹⁰⁶ The Barbarians, as it were, had fielded three teams during the regular schedule and were the first club in Ontario to do so. In the autumn, M. Harley, a former member of the Oxford University Greyhounds, and H. Miller, a Cambridge University Blue, undertook the responsibility for forming the Toronto Greyhounds. A feeling of pride must have been experienced by its members when three players were selected to represent Ontario against Quebec, on Thanksgiving Day.¹⁰⁷ The Scottish also came into being this fall.

During the second week in April, 1954, a combined Ontario-Quebec side went once again to Bermuda. After arriving at five o'clock on a Sunday morning, and acquiring no sleep, the team defeated Harvard University 16-0 in a friendly match. But, on the following Saturday, in

¹⁰⁵"Spring Highlights," Canadian Rugger, op. cit., p. 4.

¹⁰⁶W. Williams, "Ontario Rugger News," Canadian Rugger, op. cit., p. 3.

¹⁰⁷G. Squire, "Greyhounds Apply for Membership in O. R. U.," Canadian Rugger, op. cit., p. 15.

the final for the International Trophy, the team sustained a defeat for the second successive year, this time from the Bermuda Athletic Association.¹⁰⁸ Additional trips to Bermuda were taken by provincial or club sides after 1954, but the cost of transportation became an individual, instead of a union, responsibility.

On a dismal winter night, in 1954, at the Hamilton Y. M. C. A., the formation of the Hamilton Hornets was instigated by B. Butchard, who was one of the original Hamilton All Blacks in 1930. Included among the new club members were six Canadians, three New Zealanders, one Australian, one Romanian and one Czechoslovakian.¹⁰⁹ The Saracens and the Canucks soon became a reality as well. The latter group formed on January 26, 1955, resolving to promote Rugby football among Canadian youth and, to this end, membership was restricted to include Canadians by birth or by legislation, that is, naturalized Canadian citizens.¹¹⁰

With leadership supplied by R. G. Leever, Montreal Barbarians became an independent club in the spring of 1954, leaving the Scottish individuals to compete under the appellation Westmount. In spite of this decrease in personnel, Westmount completed the season undefeated, including the New York Rugby Football Club and Dartmouth College among its vanquished.¹¹¹ In May, a visiting Bermuda side was defeated 10-0 by the Montreal All-Stars.

¹⁰⁸W. Williams, "The Bermuda Rugby Week, April, 1954," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1954), pp. 32-33.

¹⁰⁹"Hamilton Hornets," Canadian Rugger (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1955), p. 26.

¹¹⁰"Canucks R. F. C.--'A Babe is Born'," Canadian Rugger, op. cit. p. 15.

¹¹¹Tom M. Park, "Rugger in Quebec," Canadian Rugger, op. cit., p. 15.

Another Montreal club, the Town of Mount Royal, was created in 1955, when South Africans Bill Adams, and two or three others, obtained a field and changing rooms from the local authorities. Membership in the first year was made up of Scottish, Irish, Welsh, English, Australian, New Zealand and South African players. The club grew rapidly and in 1957 about half of the players left to form the Montreal Irish.¹¹²

By the end of 1955, all Ontario clubs could point to increased membership and to improved standard of play over the previous six years. The first division, the Ontario league, competed for the News of the World Trophy; the second division, the Toronto league, battled for the Carling Trophy; and the third division, the Seaway league, had just finished its first season.

The Range of Competition Widens. By 1957, both the Quebec and Ontario Rugger Unions, the latter in particular, could reflect proudly on many accomplishments in post-war efforts to re-establish Rugby. Since 1946, the number of Toronto clubs had grown from one to eighteen, fixtures were conducted every spring and autumn, and a seven-a-side tournament was held each May. The Peterborough Rugger Club, the most recent addition to the league, introduced the first Rugby to that city since 1902. After being dissolved for a period of seventeen years, the Quebec Rugger Union was reformed in 1956. The decision to admit as a member the Ottawa Bytown Beavers, an Ontario club, was based on the fact that it was nearer to Montreal than to Toronto for matches.

¹¹²Ron Field, "If You Are Going to Montreal," Rugby World, vol. 9 (July, 1969), p. 29.

The highlight of 1957 was the visit of the renowned Barbarians from the British Isles.¹¹³ Accompanied by H. L. G. Hughes and H. Waddell, the club's president and vice-president, respectively, the team played six games in Canada--three in British Columbia, two in Ontario, and one in Quebec. The "Baa-Baas" opened their tour on April 27 with an easy 47-3 triumph over Ontario, before fifty-five hundred fans at Toronto's East York Stadium. Barbarian A. J. F. O'Reilly tallied fifteen points, on five tries, while I. Nicoll scored Ontario's only try.¹¹³ The teams were:

Ontario--Kipps; I. W. Nicoll (captain), E. Robinson, F. G. Wright, Calvert; R. Bernard, Fulton; N. S. Donaldson, D. J. Connelly, R. Donaldson; E. Day, P. Garbutt; Earl, G. Hicks, R. Richards.

Barbarians--T. E. Davies; A. J. F. O'Reilly, G. Wells, G. M. Griffiths, P. H. Thompson; C. I. Morgan, A. A. Mulligan; T. E. Reid, J. T. Greenwood, A. Robson; R. W. D. Marques, R. H. Williams; C. R. Jacobs, E. Evans, G. W. Hastings.

Referee--Canon Guy Marshall.¹¹⁴

One of Ontario's front row forwards, R. Richards, had played for Wales against France, in 1956, and later captained the New York Rugby Football Club before becoming a motion picture personality.

On April 30, the Barbarians once again defeated Ontario, 52-0, under the floodlights at East York Stadium. G. W. Hastings scored

¹¹³Ed Waring, "Stars Are Fleeced By Baa-Baas, 47-3," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], April 29, 1957, p. 26.

¹¹⁴Ibid.

twenty-eight points on five penalty goals, five conversions and one try. The unusual aspect about this feat was that he was not the club's regular kicker.¹¹⁵ After winning the three games in British Columbia, the Barbarians returned to Montreal for their final match on Canadian soil, much to the delight of the growing number of players and fans in that city. The visitors had no trouble with Quebec, winning 41-3 on May 14.

The Barbarians' Canadian tour encouraged the Ontario and Quebec Rugger Unions to collaborate in staging, in 1958, the first competition between provincial sides from eastern and western Canada. Carling Breweries Limited presented a trophy, the Carling Cup, to be awarded annually and to be emblematic of Rugby Union supremacy in Canada.¹¹⁶ This company had already donated at least two trophies to the Ontario Rugger Union and subsequently continued to assist in the promotion of Rugby football. The British Columbia Representatives became the first winners of the Carling Cup when they defeated Eastern Canada 18-9, on May 3, in Toronto. For British Columbia, T. R. Christie, P. R. Grantham and A. N. Henderson scored tries, Henderson added three conversions, and E. A. Hunt kicked one penalty goal. For the Eastern Canada side, composed of Ontario and Quebec players only, I. W. Nicoll and F. Small scored tries, and R. Geater registered one penalty goal. The teams were:

¹¹⁵George Barton, "28 Points for Hastings as Barbarians Win, 52-0," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], May 1, 1957, p. 2.

¹¹⁶Canadian English Rugby Championship, 1959, Official Program (Vancouver: British Columbia Rugby Union, 1959), p. 2.

Eastern Canada--R. Geater; N. Quaid, F. G. Wright, R. Bernard, I. W. Nicoll (captain); F. Small, C. Davidson; L. Hamilton, N. S. Donaldson, A. B. C. Rodgers; J. L. Adam, I. B. McK. Greig; D. Gustard, J. Noonan, A. R. Wyatt.

British Columbia--A. N. Henderson: G. Puil, R. Calton, G. Sainas, R. Henschel; E. A. Hunt, N. Blake; J. Whitty, D. Bruce-Thomas, G. Bjarnason; W. Claridge, O. Gjerdalen; D. L. Moore (captain), T. R. Christie, P. R. Grantham.¹¹⁷

Three days later, Ontario upset the highly-rated British Columbia team, 9-3, before eight hundred ecstatic spectators. Then in Montreal, on May 10, Quebec showed considerable skill by administering a second defeat to British Columbia, 13-8.

In the following year, from May 1 to May 10, 1959, the Eastern Canada team, known as the Beavers, travelled to Vancouver to compete for the Carling Cup and were defeated 24-3 by the British Columbia Totems, on May 2. With British Columbia leading 13-0 in the second half, Eastern Canada's D. Skidmore and I. W. Nicoll were injured at the same time. The former suffered a fractured clavicle and Nicoll a fractured bone in one of his legs. With five minutes remaining, N. S. Donaldson had to retire because of a head wound which was bleeding profusely and impairing his vision. On May 6, the Beavers flew to Victoria where they lost 8-6 to the Crimson Tide, and on May 9, at Vancouver's Brockton Oval, they were completely outclassed and outscored 44-8 by the

¹¹⁷Personal scrapbook of A. Neal Henderson, Vancouver, B. C.

Vancouver Representatives.¹¹⁸ The twenty players who made the trip to the Pacific Coast were: B. Reed, J. L. F. Allen, D. Skidmore, E. Robinson, I. W. Nicoll (captain), K. Talbot, P. J. Allen, G. Denton, G. Rhuder, H. Archer, I. B. McK. Greig, J. L. Adam, N. S. Donaldson, G. Saddler, D. J. Connelly, E. Browner, R. Geater, A. Whytock, K. Moss and N. Lee.¹¹⁹

After British Columbia's one-sided victories over Eastern Canada, the provincial Rugby officials decided, reluctantly, to cancel the national championship for 1960, and a Canadian final was not held again until 1966.

The following figures offered a comparison of the number of clubs and teams in Ontario and Quebec, by 1959:

1953 Ontario--8 clubs (8 teams)
 Quebec--4 clubs (5 teams)

1959 Ontario--25 clubs (39 teams)
 Quebec--9 clubs (14 teams)¹²⁰

Inter-provincial contests were still held twice yearly, and both provincial unions conducted a seven-a-side tournament in the spring. In Montreal, the Standard Life Trophy was symbolic of the league championship, and the Mair Shield, the prize of the provincial club champion, was decided in a play-off among the four leading teams. Though immigrants from the British Isles or other parts of the Commonwealth had provided the major source of players in the past, an increase in the

¹¹⁸G. Denton, Team Manager's Report, of Eastern Canada's Tour to British Columbia, to the Ontario Rugger Union, May 13, 1959.

¹¹⁹Ibid.

¹²⁰Canadian English Rugby Championship, 1959, Official Program, op. cit., p. 10.

number of Canadian-born individuals was evident.¹²¹

Rugby was practically an unknown sport in Ontario schools until 1956, when Scotsman, J. Brown introduced it to the students at Durham High School, near Owen Sound, and initiated a seven-a-side tourney, which drew twelve entries. A most important step forward was achieved in 1959, when the Ontario Federation of Schools Athletic Association, which coordinated the athletic activities of over four hundred secondary schools, gave recognition to Rugby as a school sport. At least ten schools offered it to the students as a result of the public relations and promotional work performed by Denis J. Fletcher, the Ontario Rugger Union's representative to the Ontario schools.¹²²

In 1959 and 1960, Ontario and Quebec were privileged to host two famous clubs, one British and one Japanese. On September 29, 1959, the British Lions concluded its tour of Australia, New Zealand and Canada by playing one match against Eastern Canada, in Toronto. A crowd of forty-four hundred saw the Lions perform brilliantly and overwhelm the home side 70-6. The Yawata Rugby Football Club, from Japan, played two games in the fall of 1960. In a very close contest, on September 28, Yawata defeated All-Montreal 11-5. Three days later, in Toronto, and after several social engagements, the Japanese defeated Ontario 23-18, although Ontario led 10-9 at half-time on two tries by E. Simms and two conversions by C. Smee.

¹²¹"That Other Kind of Rugby," The Gazette [Montreal], November 13, 1959.

¹²²Minutes of the Ontario Rugger Union, Toronto, 1959.

Maturity in the 1960's. Until 1960, only a few clubs in Montreal were fortunate to have their own fields, while others had to use rented grounds. The prohibitive cost of obtaining a playing area, coupled with the desire to have a central location for both matches and social gatherings, prompted a group of Rugby and cricket enthusiasts to look for real estate within its budget. The group, composed of members from the Wanderers and the Barbarian Rugby clubs, the Montreal and District Cricket League, and the St. Lawrence Cricket Club, incorporated under the name St. Lawrence Rugger and Cricket Association.¹²³ A drive to secure finances was spearheaded initially by the youthful duo of R. J. Rugg and J. Davies, both of whom were ably assisted by J. Arklay, R. Smith and M. Fruin. In 1961, the Association purchased a seventy-two acre farm at St. Chrysostome, twenty-five miles south-west of Montreal, and on September 1, 1962, the grounds were officially opened. In order to provide a medium for the communication of information, the Association also published the Cricket and Rugger Times, the only monthly newspaper in Canada devoted solely to the coverage of Rugby and cricket, from 1961 to 1966.

On May 27, 1961, the first All-Ontario High School Seven-a-Side Rugby Tournament was held at Oshawa's Dr. Donevan Collegiate grounds. In all, twenty-three teams were entered in bantam, junior and senior classifications, and three silver trophies, donated by the Manufacturers' Life Insurance Company, were presented to the captains of the winning teams. Divisional champions were: senior--Oshawa Central Collegiate;

¹²³"Cricketers, Rugger Set Join Hands," The Montreal Star, October 15, 1960.

junior--Toronto Neil McNeil Collegiate; and bantam--Dr. Donevan Collegiate.¹²⁴ The number of high schools offering Rugby grew quickly and, by 1964, the Toronto and District High Schools began a seven-a-side competition and some Montreal schools fielded teams in two divisions, under sixteen and under eighteen years of age.

In recognition of the need for teachers to improve their methods of teaching Rugby to boys, a clinic, sponsored by the University of Toronto Athletic Association and the Ontario Rugger Union, and with the approval of the Ontario Federation of Secondary Schools Athletic Association, was offered in May, 1962. Over forty teachers attended the session at the University of Toronto and, as a result, an invitation to conduct a similar clinic for boys aged thirteen to seventeen was issued to the Ontario Rugger Union by W. McVicar, secretary for physical education of the National Council of Young Men's Christian Associations of Canada. On July 14, about one hundred boys attended the Y. M. C. A. Leadership Training Camp at Geneva Park, Lake Couchiching, where instruction was given and films were shown.¹²⁵

With the rise of professional Canadian football in the 1950's, the problem of a player's amateur status in Rugby came to the fore in 1961, when arrangements were being made for a Canadian representative team to tour the United Kingdom. In order that the problem of player selection for the proposed tour be alleviated, Colonel F. D. Prentice,

¹²⁴"Oshawa Schools Take Two of Three Trophies," Oshawa Times, May 29, 1961.

¹²⁵Letter from Denis J. Fletcher to Doug Swail, July 19, 1962.

secretary of the Rugby Football Union of England, suggested a constitutional amendment to be made by the provincial Rugby unions in Canada, and he submitted a clause for consideration.¹²⁶

In accordance with the suggestion, Canon Guy Marshall, president of the Ontario Rugger Union, proposed the following motion at the Union's annual general meeting on May 25, 1962:

That this meeting resolves that the Constitution, Rules and By-Laws of the Union be amended to give effect to the following resolution: That anyone who, after September 1, 1962, plays Canadian or American football as a professional is prohibited from playing Rugby Union football.¹²⁷

In the light of unanimous agreement by this Union, as well as by the British Columbia and Quebec Unions, the tour was ratified.

By the spring of 1962, the Bytown Beavers' membership had grown to the point where action was taken to split the club into two groups, Beavers and Indians. One year later, a third unit, the Ottawa Irish, emerged from these two. In Quebec, Rugby was accepted as a school sport by the Montreal Protestant School Board and Deep River, Ontario, was accepted as a Quebec Rugger Union member. Sorel-Tracy and Quebec City formed intermediate sides at this time and were composed, in the main, of French-speaking Canadians.¹²⁸ The Anti-Assassins, an invitational English club side, visited Montreal and Ottawa in May, 1963, and played six games in ten days, winning them all.

¹²⁶Letter from Colonel F. D. Prentice to P. K. Horn, January 23, 1962.

¹²⁷Minutes of the Ontario Rugger Union, Toronto, May 25, 1962.

¹²⁸Peter Covo, interview with the writer, May 21, 1968.

The Ontario Rugger Union lost one of its pioneer administrators in 1964, when Denis J. Fletcher passed away. Born in Jamaica in 1907, and educated in England, he arrived in Toronto in 1929. Although he had not been an outstanding player, Fletcher considered that Rugby was one of life's most important experiences, and he devoted many, many hours to all facets of the game. He made every possible effort to introduce Rugby in any area if, in his opinion, development in accordance with the highest ideals of Rugby Union football appeared promising. In 1953, he commented:

I look back to 1930 and forward to 1970, and I want to see rugger as a permanent feature of the Ontario sporting scene. I want to see rugger in this province, and Canada, not as a recreation limited to immigrants from the British Isles, but as a major sport with a status approaching that of the game in other parts of the British Commonwealth of Nations. And when the day comes that a Canadian rugger team meets an Old Country side at an International level, I want to see that team contain a liberal representation of native Canadians, and not be composed exclusively of expatriates.¹²⁹

Fletcher's desire became a reality in September, 1966, when the Canadian side, which played its first international ever, in Toronto, contained fourteen players who were born and received their Rugby training in Canada. Only the dominant selection of British Columbia, rather than Ontario, members on the side prevented the ultimate fulfillment of his hopes.

Scotland, making only its second overseas tour since the Scottish Rugby Union was formed in 1873, visited Canada in May, 1964. The total cost of the two-weeks trip was divided among the Scottish Rugby Union and the provincial unions in Quebec, Ontario and British Columbia, which

¹²⁹Denis Fletcher, "Will Our Sons Play Rugger in Ontario?"--A Challenge," Canadian Rugger, 1953, op. cit., p. 19.

were the only provinces having unions at that time.¹³⁰ Assistant manager of the Scottish side, H. S. Munro, said that the primary purpose of the tour was "to sell rugger to Canadians."¹³¹

Scotland's performance in international competition had been outstanding in 1964, and it was the only international team not defeated by the Fifth New Zealand All Blacks, playing to a scoreless draw. Fifteen of the twenty-three players were "caps", and the remaining eight had participated in trials or other representative games.¹³²

Attired in their various clan tartan kilts, members of the Scottish international rugger team arrived in Toronto last night for a five-game exhibition series which includes games in Toronto, Vancouver, Victoria and Montreal.¹³³

In the first game on May 9, in Toronto, Scotland was held to a 17-10 victory by the defensive-minded Ontario All-Stars, whose lineup included only two Canadians. The score may have surprised the crowd of fifty-one hundred, who expected the Scottish to win by a much wider margin. It did not, however, surprise John Alliban, who had come to Canada in 1947 and who was to referee the Scotland-Combined Universities match. He had forecast: "Probably I shouldn't comment on the games but I think our Ontario side and the University lads will surprise these

¹³⁰"Ontario Rugger Aces May Surprise Scots," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], May 7, 1964, p. 29.

¹³¹Ed Waring, "Kilted Scots Here to Open Rugger Tour," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], May 6, 1964, p. 28.

¹³²Jock Wemyss, "The Scottish Internationals," Scottish Internationals vs. B. C. Reps and Western Canada, Official Souvenir Programme, May 13 and May 16, 1964 (Vancouver: British Columbia Rugby Union, 1964).

¹³³Waring, loc. cit.

internationals."¹³⁴ Much to his chagrin, Scotland proceeded to give an inexperienced Combined Ontario Universities team at 75-0 lesson in Rugby. "We had a good workout," said manager C. W. Drummond, "Running for all those tries (16) without being tackled."¹³⁵ K. R. F. Bearne and B. M. Simmers led the scoring with four tries each. After defeating British Columbia 21-0 and Western Canada 14-3, in British Columbia, the Scottish team flew to Montreal and overwhelmed Quebec 45-3 in its final game in Canada.

During the sessional break at Christmas, 1964, a University of Toronto side visited the British Isles for a six-match exhibition tour. All but three of the twenty-five players and two officials were Canadians and the group contained a few players from Queen's University, the University of Western Ontario and the University of British Columbia. R. Geater was the coach, A. Reid was the manager, L. Johnson was the captain, and J. McNeil, the former Queen's University captain, was vice-captain. The team won two games and lost four, between December 19 and January 2, in the following order:

December 19	Sidcup Extra Firsts at London	Won 25-3
23	Llanelly at Llanelly	Lost 5-0
25	Tonyrefail-Gilfach Goch	Lost 9-3
28	University of Wales At Aberystwyth	Won 12-3
31	Edinburgh Wanderers II at Edinburgh	Lost 27-3
January 2	Jordenhill Former Pupils at Glasgow	Lost 14-3 ¹³⁶

¹³⁴"Ontario Rugger Aces May Surprise Scots," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], May 7, 1964, p. 29.

¹³⁵Arv Olson, "Scots Pour Into Town," The Vancouver Sun, May 13, 1964.

¹³⁶The Globe and Mail [Toronto], December 1964, issues.

In May, 1965, the United Kingdom Combined Services team completed a five-match tour of Nova Scotia, Quebec, Ontario and Boston, Massachusetts, winning all contests in a convincing manner. Three Combined Services sides competed also in the Quebec Sevens tournament on May 22, when the first team defeated the second in the final. On landing at Halifax after flying twenty-five hundred miles, the tourists were startled to find they were still over eight hundred miles from Montreal and twelve hundred miles from Toronto. When they arrived in Montreal, they were even more surprised to realize that London, England, was nearer than Vancouver, British Columbia. Moreover, they discovered it was cheaper to charter an aircraft to fly a group from Toronto to the British Isles than from Toronto to Vancouver.

. . . The neat and modest appearance of the Combined Services team helped to offset the impression, current in North America, that young men in Britain comprise only Mods, Rockers and persons of indeterminate sex with Beatle hair-dos.¹³⁷

Air Commodore David M. Strong, tour manager, and P. J. Fisher, a Scottish international and team captain, had radio and television interviews in Halifax, Montreal and Toronto, and the match against Ontario was recorded on video tape. The decision to record this game, at Toronto's Varsity Stadium, was fortunate as it included a most spectacular try.

From a loose scrum on the Services' line, five yards from the left-hand goal post, Arthur Thomas, the R. A. F. and England Trial wing-forward, ran for 20 yards behind his own goal-line before straightening out and passing on the 25-yard line to T. K. Colgate on the right.

¹³⁷Colonel C. J. Reidy, "The Game in Canada," Rugby World, vol. 5 (August, 1965), p. 14.

Colgate drew his man before passing in to his centre, Edwards, who in turn transferred to R. M. Stancombe, No. 8, on the half-way line. Stancombe reached the Ontario 25-yard line before passing out to Pringle Fisher, who in perfect text book style handed off one opponent to plunge over the line as he was being tackled by another.

In all, the ball was carried nearly 140 yards by five players in one of the most glorious movements ever seen on a Canadian ground--or any other ground for that matter. The crowd of 2,000 rose to their feet and applauded for over a minute.¹³⁸

Another feature of this game, which Combined Services won 36-0, was that Colgate, the right wing-thre-quarter, scored seven tries.

Against Quebec, in Montreal, the home team led 3-0 for most of the game before losing 13-3. Combined Services' C. E. Edwards said: "They used a lot of Canadians who are going through the transformation stage from American football to rugger and they tried to tackle us football fashion."¹³⁹ The tour results were as follows:

May 15	Nova Scotia at Halifax	Won 46-10
20	Ottawa at Ottawa	Won 59-3
24	Quebec at Montreal	Won 13-3
29	Ontario at Toronto	Won 36-0
31	Boston R. F. C. at Boston	Won 39-6 ¹⁴⁰

At a meeting of the Greater Montreal Interscholastic Athletic Association on June 22, 1965, the following motion was passed:

Moved by W. Trenholme, seconded by Mr. N. Kneeland that rugger be approved as a G. M. I. A. A. activity, it will be organized by a committee under the Secretary-Treasurer of the Association on a one-year trial basis and reviewed at the annual meeting of the Association in 1966.¹⁴¹

¹³⁸Ibid., pp. 14-15.

¹³⁹Ed Waring, "Combined Services Here for Rugger Game With All-Stars," The Globe and Mail [Toronto], May 28, 1964, p. 40.

¹⁴⁰Ibid.

¹⁴¹Minutes of the Quebec Rugger Union, Montreal, 1965.

The majority of those in attendance asserted the value of Rugby as an activity for boys and the importance of establishing and maintaining a continuous source of young players for senior divisions. They realized that dependence on immigrants and on occasional recruits was not resulting in consistent player supply.

Through the efforts of Colonial C. J. Reidy, assistant manager of the Combined Services touring side, and the Ontario and Quebec Rugger Unions, Ray Williams, a respected coach in Wales, came to Ontario and Quebec in September, 1965, in order to conduct a series of clinics. The prime objective of these clinics, which lasted for two weeks, was to instruct coaches rather than players.¹⁴²

In the fall of 1965, the Peterborough Rugger Club, with the cooperation of some local schools, initiated a high school senior division seven-a-side Rugby league, for boys over sixteen years of age on September 1, 1965, in the Kawartha District. Six teams entered: Kenner, Peterborough and Crestwood from Peterborough; two sides from Trinity College School, Port Hope; and one from Cobourg West. The intention of this league was threefold: to provide an activity for students not taking part in track and field, to act as training under match conditions for the annual Ontario High School Seven-a-Side Tournament, and to provide a source of potential players for out-of-school clubs. The initial impetus came from the Peterborough Club, whose members accepted coaching and refereeing duties, but the league was subsequently directed by school personnel.

¹⁴²Peter Covo, interview with the writer, May 21, 1968.

However, the Ontario Federation of Secondary Schools Athletic Association only sanctioned the seven-a-side competition with the understanding that this form of Rugby was "less dangerous" for beginners than the traditional fifteen-a-side game. In hopes that the league would expand in later years to include boys under sixteen years of age, and, ultimately, to play full scale fifteen-a-side matches, a brief to this effect was presented at the local level for eventual presentation to the Ontario Federation of Secondary Schools Athletic Association.

A big stride forward in the development of the Ontario Rugger Union was the acquisition, in 1965, of twenty acres of land and the construction on it of six fields and a clubhouse. The Union was joined in this venture by five of the Toronto Rugby clubs, which soon began playing games at the new location. As a tribute, the grounds, located ten miles north of Toronto, were named officially The Denis J. Fletcher Rugby Playing Fields.

As part of its twelve-game Canadian tour in May, 1966, the University of British Columbia Thunderbirds played eight matches in Ontario and Quebec. In the opening four games in Toronto, the Thunderbirds defeated Saracens 28-3, Irish Canadians 6-0, Wanderers 16-6, and Old Boys 38-3. In the fifth encounter, in Ottawa, the Ottawa Representatives handed the tourists their first loss, 23-13.

Many social activities were enjoyed by team members wherever they went, including a visit to the House of Commons at the time when a bomb was supposed to have been planted. Robert Prittie, Member of Parliament for Burnaby-Richmond, organized a luncheon at which the group was received by ten Members of Parliament from British Columbia, and at which a speech

of welcome was made by Arthur Laing, Minister of Northern Affairs and Natural Resources. On May 16, the presence of the team in the gallery was announced during the afternoon session of Parliament, assuring that the visit was recorded in Hansard.¹⁴³

Prior to the University side's arrival in Montreal, the Quebec Rugger Union suggested that "in view of the reputed playing strength of U. B. C., and the wish to allow as many players as possible to participate against them, club sides should combine as much as possible."¹⁴⁴ The Union's assessment of the Thunderbirds was an accurate one as Combined Westmount-Town of Mount Royal-Irish was downed 21-6, on May 19. Two days later, also in Montreal, the University of British Columbia took advantage of a strong wind in the first half, and then defended ably despite it, to gain a 16-0 victory over Dartmouth College. The second of the Thunderbirds' two losses occurred on May 23, when a Combined Barbarians-Wanderers team defeated them 14-9.

One week later, one of France's oldest Rugby club's, the Racing Club de France, made its first appearance in Canada as part of a three city tour of Montreal, Boston and New York. Only one game, against the Tracy Selects, was played although this side was formed from the fifteen better players from the Montreal area clubs. Before two thousand fans at the Marie-Auxiliatrice School ground in suburban Tracy, on June 2,

¹⁴³Letter from Brian J. Wightman to Douglas Sturrock, July 15, 1966.

¹⁴⁴Minutes of the Quebec Rugger Union, Montreal, 1966.

the Racing Club defeated the Selects, 14-11. Three penalty goals by fullback M. Debet accounted for nine of the French side's fourteen points. The teams were:

Tracy Selects--C. Brown; R. Cardwell, H. Wilson, I. Beattie, B. Ivey; P. Jarrett, D. Burnett; M. Webb, R. Wilson, G. Marchand; S. Hope, C. Davies; D. Butler, A. Wright, G. Robinson (captain).

Racing Club de France--M. Debet; P. Janssens, J.-P. Grache, P. Séguin, B. Lartigue; J.-C. Note, F. Mouliau; B. Blanc, J.-P. Labro, J.-P. Samyn; L. Picau, C. Bourratière; D. Duran, J.-L. Helluin, R. Labernède.¹⁴⁵

A historic occasion for Rugby in Canada took place in Toronto, on September 17, 1966, when Canada played the British Lions. It was the first time the Rugby Union of Canada had been able to field a national representative team in Canada against a touring side. Appearing in Toronto for the first time since 1959, the Lions avenged their recent loss to British Columbia by winning 19-8, before a crowd of six thousand.¹⁴⁶ The Lions rarely looked like a team which had just completed thirty-three matches during four-and-a-half months in Australia and New Zealand, and showed no trace of the tiredness which was given as an excuse for their defeat in British Columbia. For Canada, M. P. Chambers and J. Ryan scored tries and J. B. Burnham added one conversion. The

¹⁴⁵"Release Team Lineups for Rugger Contest," The Gazette [Montreal], June 2, 1966, p. 38.

¹⁴⁶"And Now for That Long Rest," The Province [Vancouver], September 19, 1966.

Canadian side, made up of fourteen from British Columbia and one from Quebec, was: J. B. Burnham; B. McKee, G. Lorenz, T. J. Cummings, J. Ryan; E. A. Hunt (captain), R. N. McDonald; M. P. Chambers, R. R. Wickland, A. Bianco; D. Milne, D. Steen; P. R. Grantham, G. Robinson, B. Barker.¹⁴⁷

The idea of a strictly Canadian-born side in Montreal came about in 1967 because, in the past, Quebec provincial selections had been dominated by more experienced expatriate players. A decision was made to select the best Canadians to play in representative game against other centres. The first such team played against New York in 1967 and was captained by Gary Bruce, who had played for the University of British Columbia in the early 1960's and who was the present captain of the Town of Mount Royal club.¹⁴⁸

Toward the end of May, the Anti-Assassins again visited Montreal and played five matches, as well as entering, and winning, the Quebec Sevens Tournament on May 21. In their opening game, on May 20, they were held to an 8-8 tie by Les Voyageurs, a side composed of players invited from the Rugby unions in Ontario, Quebec, and the eastern United States.

England's international team completed a five-game Centennial tour of Canada with fixtures against Ontario in Toronto, on October 3, and against Eastern Canada in Ottawa, on October 7. England's first

¹⁴⁷ Canada v British Lions, Official Programme, September 17, 1966 (Toronto: Rugby Union of Canada, 1966).

¹⁴⁸ Gary Bruce, interview with the writer, May 21, 1968.

three matches were won by wide margins; 22-3 over Alberta, 27-0 over British Columbia, and 29-0 over Canada, and little trouble was encountered in defeating Ontario Selects 33-3. The teams in Toronto were:

Ontario--P. Norris; N. R. Wilson, K. C. D. Kinsella, D. Baikie, A. E. Marsh; C. Shutt, E. A. Carpenter; K. M. Rubie, I. Vincent, M. P. Thoraval; D. M. Johnson, M. P. Apse; A. R. Maxwell, J. C. Griffin, S. J. Jones.

England--R. B. Hiller; K. F. Savage, R. D. Hearn, M. P. Weston, R. E. Webb; A. James, N. C. Starmer-Smith; D. P. Rodgers, J. A. Pallant, D. M. Rollitt; D. E. J. Watt, P. J. Larter; J. M. Broderick, P. E. Judd (captain), S. B. Richards.¹⁴⁹

Referee--J. Marr.

In the final contest, Eastern Canada was drubbed 53-3 before forty-five hundred Ottawa spectators. At no time were the Canadians able to cope with the speedy English attack, which established a 19-3 lead at half-time.

Two weeks later, the New Zealand All Blacks, en route to a full-scale tour of Great Britain and France, played two games in Canada, one in Vancouver and one in Montreal. Never before had New Zealand played in Eastern Canada, although the All Blacks had been entertained socially during a stop-over in Toronto, in 1954. On a very wet and muddy field at the University of Montreal Stadium, and under floodlights, the All Blacks defeated Eastern Canada 40-3. The two thousand fans thought an

¹⁴⁹Ontario v. England, Official Programme, Toronto, October 3, 1967 (Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1967).

upset might be in the making when P. Norris opened the scoring with a penalty goal for Eastern Canada, following an infraction in the early minutes. Thereafter, however, the All Blacks, who had defeated British Columbia 36-3 only four days before, dominated the play and led 17-3 at half-time. G. F. Kember led the scoring with four penalty goals and two conversions. T. P. McLean, wrote the following comments in The New Zealand Herald regarding some of the Eastern Canada players:

The Eastern Canadians battled bravely. P. Norris, the former Auckland, kicked great length to touch and placed the first points of the game, with a penalty.

R. Wilson, another New Zealander, looked after Clarke like a Dutch uncle.

Kinsella, a South African in the centres, was a shrewd hand.

In the forwards, G. Wyman, on the flank, and Johnson and Apse, two tall locks, were engagingly lively.¹⁵⁰

Concerning wing three-quarter I. Edwards' performance in marking A. G. Steel, McLean said: "It was an extremely fine effort. . . . After his first try, Steel at least six times had the room and the time to make use of his great speed for tries. Each time I. Edwards stopped him cold."¹⁵¹

¹⁵⁰T. P. McLean, "All Blacks Skid to Huge Win," The New Zealand Herald [Auckland], October 20, 1967.

¹⁵¹Ibid.

CHAPTER VI

CONCLUSION

The distinct historical growth of Rugby football in Canada has been, to a large extent, a reflection of the immense enthusiasm, endeavors and attainments of the men who attempted to integrate it into Canada's sporting scene. To those who devoted much of their leisure in the role of spectator, player or official, Rugby had much to offer. In return, they no doubt experienced a zest for life and a satisfaction of leisure well spent, in addition to the formulation of a host of lasting friendships.

Since the introduction of Rugby, in the 1860's, a number of factors which have either helped or constrained its expansion and continuity were noticeable. One of the persistent difficulties which proponents tried to overcome was the unsuitability of Canada's climate. With the exception of Vancouver and Victoria, where the climate allowed the playing season to stretch from September to April, practically every other centre was characterized by winters too cold for continuous involvement. Snow and below-freezing temperatures, lasting generally from about the middle of November to the end of March, restricted the length of the playing season which, by tradition, was in the autumn and winter. The more eager enthusiasts decided that the frigid temperatures necessitated a split fixture schedule, whereby matches were arranged in September and October and in April and May.

A further constraint on the development of Rugby was the two World Wars. Of the many club members who served in the armed services, a sizeable number, unfortunately, either did not return from the overseas hostilities or were too disabled to play again. Some provincial unions were affected to the point where operations were suspended during the untimely interruptions and post-war recoveries were very slow.

Another problem encountered over the years was that, in most provinces, only after leaving secondary school did youths have the opportunity of being introduced to the game. Generally, Canadian or American football, soccer, basketball, gymnastics, and track and field were the predominant sports, and only in some of the Nova Scotia and British Columbia schools was Rugby offered consistently. This probably accounted for the fact that the average age of the provincial representative players was higher than their counterparts in other Rugby-playing countries.

From the time of Rugby's infancy in Canada, certain groups of people have shared the responsibility for maintaining the semblance of organization. The garrison soldiers provided the initial impetus but the British immigrants, in the main, spurred the subsequent development in all provinces except, again, in British Columbia and the maritimes, and in Newfoundland, where it was never played. British Columbia and the maritime provinces, both of which contained many more players who were Canadian by birth, became the strongholds of Rugby. On the other hand, Canadian football commanded the greater interest in the prairie provinces, Ontario and Quebec, and when the game was played there, immigrants were the major participants.

Improvements and innovations in transportation influenced the development of Rugby considerably by eliminating distance as a factor in arranging games. In the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, the means of travel for players included steam-boat, electric streetcar, inter-urban tram, train, horse-and-buggy, slow-moving automobile, bicycle and, in at least one instance, yacht.¹ The automobile was a luxury and the aircraft was still in the early stages of experimentation.

Arranging an attractive fixture list was an acute problem for some sides because of the distance to other centres. Teams in the prairie cities, in particular, were faced with this dilemma. Similarly, it was too costly for teams on one coast to travel the vast distance to the other. Not until the advent of mass automobile ownership, improved roads and freeways, and lower air fares, in the 1950's, were tours financially attainable by players, clubs and unions on a more consistent basis. Some Ontario and Quebec clubs learned that tours to the eastern United States, Bermuda or Great Britain, were more feasible than visits to other parts of Canada.

On the Pacific Coast, both the British Columbia Representatives, in 1959, and the Vancouver Kats, in 1961, accepted invitations to go to Japan. Some Vancouver clubs planned annual exchanges with Edmonton and Calgary sides, as well as occasional weekend journeys by chartered bus or automobile, to Bellingham, Seattle or Portland. Moreover, the overseas unions considered tours just to Canada a worthwhile venture, something never before contemplated. The Barbarians in 1957, Yawata

¹E. M. C. McLorg, interview with the writer, August 30, 1967.

Iron and Steel in 1960, Scotland in 1964, and England in 1967, purposely toured Canada only, whereas Japan, in 1963, confined its visit to British Columbia. Certainly, these encounters helped to up-grade the playing standard, as did the 1962 United Kingdom tour by the Canadian side.

Since the early 1950's, the commercial possibilities of ice hockey and Canadian football resulted in remarkable programs of promotion and expansion and in both sports becoming truly national in scope. Generally, professional sport, financed by avid spectators and lucrative television contracts, became a complex business created to entertain the public. One consequence of this development was that the spectator interest in amateur sport dwindled. The historical amateur tradition, while forming an acknowledged part of the heritage of Canadian sporting life, largely disappeared and was abided by, faithfully, by the adherents of few sports, of which Rugby Union football was one.

Although the attendance of spectators at Rugby games had decreased somewhat, since the end of the Second World War, the increase in the number of players and clubs was substantial. The significant growth, especially since 1960, may have been indicative of a shift in the sporting preference of Canadian youth. The expansion and calibre of Rugby football in Canada reached the point where it received respect throughout the world. The defeats of the Australian, Japanese and British international sides, as well as the victories over the Oxford-Cambridge and the New Zealand Universities teams, and Yawata Iron and Steel, all in British Columbia, warranted widespread attention. Undoubtedly, an important factor in determining the direction and success of the game

in Canada, especially since the late 1950's, was the cooperation and coordination among the Rugby officials.

This thesis has traced the growth of Rugby football in Canada since its inception over one hundred years ago, but it has not, until now, included a reference which expresses with such clarity an intangible yet fundamental aspect of the game. In the words of D. I. E. Northcrop:

The Scrum, big of body and short of temper, with massive arms entwined like laces marching up the front of boots, dug their feet into the murky turf and leaned into the tight, moving circle they had created. Muscles bulged as thick legs jutted out in the direction of the ball which had escaped its circular prison, only to be vehemently kicked down the open field towards the opposing goalposts. Its freedom was short-lived as a greedy arm snatched it up and winged it on to a succession of players; shortly it was mashed into the damp earth beneath a muscular body that was at once pounced upon by the pursuing hulks.

A shrill whistle split the air and play ceased momentarily. A long, low, animal-like moan rose to a painful wail as air was slowly pumped into the strangling lungs of a prostrate form. On-lookers cringed with each hungry gasp. Impatient participants of the sport viewed the injured player impassively for they knew he would undoubtedly be up within the allotted two minutes of recovery. Part of the game - blood and pain and grime.

Half-time respite. Oranges and a mouthful of water to swish around dry throats; towel passed around to wipe beads of sweat into oblivion. Whistle again and savagery exists until one team raises voices in a winning cheer.

Spanking white uniforms that had loped out onto the pitch now trudged off, torn and mud-spattered, to be chucked aside as weary bodies relaxed under the stinging hot pellets of a soothing shower. Soon assorted beverages would quench parched throats and play would be resumed, only in a verbal form this time, re-living that of the physical which had transpired minutes before.

Rugby was over until the next game, and the next, and the next.²

Such was the spirit of Rugby football.

²D. I. E. Northcrop, letter to the writer, October 21, 1967.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. PRIMARY SOURCES

1. Documents

Banks, K. W. Manager's Report--Kats Rugby Club Japan Tour--March 15 to April 2, 1961.

Denton, G. Team Manager's Report, of Eastern Canada's Tour to British Columbia, to the Ontario Rugger Union, May 13, 1959.

Ellis, R. C. Manager's Report on Canadian Rugby Tour of the United Kingdom--1962.

Meraloma Directory for 1939, Vancouver.

Minutes of the Alberta Rugby Union, Red Deer, 1962.

Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, Vancouver, 1889-1948.

Minutes of the Ontario Rugger Union, Toronto, 1951-1959.

Minutes of the Quebec Rugger Union, 1965-1966.

Minutes of the Rugby Tours Committee of Canada, Vancouver, 1960.

Minutes of the Rugby Union of Canada, 1929-1939, 1965.

Minutes of the Vancouver Rugby Union, Vancouver, 1931-1936, 1960-1967.

Nova Scotia Rugby Football Union Handbook, Halifax, 1967.

Official Programme: Combined Universities of Ireland v. Canada. Irish Rugby Football Union, 1962.

Official Programme: Edinburgh versus Canada. Scottish Rugby Union, 1962, pp. 1-2.

Rugby Football Union. Laws of the Game and Notes on the Laws of the Game. Twickenham: Walker and Company, 1950-1967.

Vancouver Rowing Club Rugby Section Booklett: 1966-1967.

2. Newspapers

The Acadian Recorder [Halifax], 1870-1926.

Canadian Illustrated News [Montreal], 1874.

Cricket and Rugger Times [Montreal], 1960-1966.

The Daily Colonist [Victoria], 1876-1895, 1918-1921, 1945-1947.

The Daily Columbian [New Westminster], 1890-1892.

The Daily Courier [Kelowna, British Columbia], December 1, 1962, September 28, 1963.

The Daily Examiner [Charlottetown], 1883-1900.

The Daily News-Advertiser [Vancouver], 1886-1910.

The Daily Sun [St. John], 1883-1910.

The Daily World [Vancouver], 1901-1902, 1920-1923.

The Dalhousie Gazette [Dalhousie University, Halifax], 1903-1914.

Edmonton Bulletin, 1880-1914, 1920-1939.

Edmonton Journal, 1960-1968.

The Evening Mail [Halifax], December, 1926; June, 1942.

The Evening Patriot. Centennial Issue [Charlottetown], Section 3, August 29, 1967.

The Gazette [Glace Bay], 1945-1948.

The Gazette [Montreal], 1864-1880, 1933, 1959, 1966.

The Globe (and Mail) [Toronto], 1867-1882, 1899, 1905-1914, 1919-1939, 1956-1964.

Halifax Mail-Star, December 2, 1967.

The Mainland Guardian [New Westminster], 1887-1895.

Manitoba Free Press [Winnipeg], 1877-1939.

The Montreal Star. 1960-1961.

The Morning Guardian [Charlottetown], 1901-1903.

Nanaimo Free Press Centennial Supplement, May 13, 1958.

The New Brunswick Reporter and Fredericton Advertiser, 1884-1902.

The Nova Scotian [Halifax], 1870.

The Ottawa Citizen, 1880-1881.

The Semi-Weekly News [Lethbridge], 1891-1892.

The Telegraph-Journal [St. John], October 19, 1963.

The Standard [Regina], 1891-1906.

The Toronto Daily Mail, 1872-1881.

The Ubyyssey [The University of British Columbia, Vancouver], 1918-1967.

The Vancouver Province, 1894-1968.

The Vancouver Sun, 1918-1968.

The Winnipeg Daily Times, 1879-1884.

3. Personal Records

Burnham, J. Barrie. Personal scrapbook, North Vancouver.

Collier, Peter. Letter to Douglas Swail, March 13, 1962.

Fletcher, Denis J. Letter to Douglas Swail, July 19, 1962.

Frid, David M. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Gibbons, Robert. Personal scrapbook, Edmonton.

Hartford, David J. Letter to the writer, April 23, 1968.

Henderson, A. Neal. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Ledwell, W. A. Letter to the writer, October 31, 1967.

Matheson, George M. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Moore, D. L. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Morrison, C. V. Letter to the writer, July 24, 1967.

Northcrop, D. I. E. Letter to the writer, October 21, 1967.

Prentice, Colonel F. D. Letter to P. K. Horn, January 23, 1962.

Spray, Robert B. Letter to the writer, August 8, 1967.

Stubbs, J. D. Barrie. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Sturrock, Douglas N. Personal scrapbook, Vancouver.

Wilson, P. G. Personal scrapbook, Wairoa, New Zealand.

B. SECONDARY SOURCES

1. Books

Aflalo, F. G. (ed.). The Sports of the World. London: Cassell and Company, 1903.

Bealle, Morris A. The History of Football at Harvard, 1874-1948. Washington, D. C.: Columbia Publishing Company, 1948.

Blakeley, Phyllis R. Glimpses of Halifax: 1867-1900. Publication No. 9. Halifax: The Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1949.

Blanchard, John A. (ed.). The H Book of Harvard Athletics. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Harvard Varsity Club, 1923.

Boyle, R. H. Sport: Mirror of American Life. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1963.

Bremner, Benjamin. An Island Scrap Book. Charlottetown: Irwin Printing, 1932.

Burton, Frederick R. "Football," in Harry Clay Palmer, J. A. Fynes, Frank Richter and W. I. Harris, Athletic Sports in America, England and Australia. Philadelphia: Hubbard Brothers, 1889. Pp. 549-558.

Calvin, D. D. Queen's University at Kingston: 1841-1941. Kingston: The Trustees of the University, 1941.

Cameron, James M. About New Glasgow. New Glasgow, Nova Scotia: The Hector Publishing Company, 1962.

Camp, Walter. Walter Camp's Book of College Sports. New York: The Century Company, 1900.

Campbell, William Giles. Form and Style in Thesis Writing. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1967.

Canadian Rugger. Vols. 1-3. Toronto: Ontario Rugger Union, 1953-1955.

- Connor, Ralph. The Prospector. Toronto: The Westminster Company, 1904.
- Creighton, Donald. Dominion of the North. Toronto: The Macmillan Company of Canada, 1966.
- de Volpi, Charles P., and P. S. Winkworth. Montreal. Vol. 2. Dev-Sco Publications, 1963.
- Dickson, George, and G. Mercer Adam. A History of Upper Canada College, 1829-1892. Toronto: Rowsell and Hutchison, 1893.
- Dolby, I. E. A. (ed.). The Journal for the Household Brigade for the Year 1862. London: W. Clowes and Sons, 1862.
- Dorland, Arthur G. Our Canada. Vancouver: Copp Clark Company, 1949.
- Early History of the Vancouver Exhibition Association. Vancouver: City Archives, 1953.
- Eyler, Marvin H. "The Nature and Status of Historical Research Pertaining to Sports and Physical Education," Science and Medicine of Exercise and Sports. Edited by Warren H. Johnson. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1960. Pp. 647-662.
- Fergusson, C. Bruce (ed.). Uniacke's Sketches of Cape Breton. Halifax: The Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1958.
- Gallaher, D., and W. J. Stead. The Complete Rugby Footballer. London: Methuen and Company, 1906.
- Gilbert, James. The Gilbert Story. Rugby: James Gilbert, 1957.
- Glazebrook, G. P. de T. Life in Ontario: A Social History. University of Toronto Press, 1968.
- Gosnell, R. E. The Year Book of British Columbia. Victoria: Government of the Province of British Columbia, 1911.
- Griesbach, W. A. I Remember. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1946.
- Hall, John E., and R. O. McCulloch. Sixty Years of Canadian Cricket. Toronto: Bryant Printing and Publishing Company, 1895.
- Hamilton, Z. MacC., and M. A. Hamilton. These Are the Prairies. Regina: School Aids and Textbook Publishing Company, 1948.
- Harris, N. G. V. (ed.). Australia vs. Vancouver: 60th Anniversary Souvenir Programme. Vancouver Rugby Union, 1948.

- Hawkes, John. The Story of Saskatchewan and Its People. Vol. 2. Regina: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1924.
- Hewlett, A. E. M. Cannington Manor Historic Park. Saskatchewan Diamond Jubilee and Canada Centennial Corporation, 1965.
- Hickey, Joseph R. (ed.). Spalding's Official Rugby Football Guide. New York: American Sports Publishing Company, 1912.
- Hill, Douglas. The Opening of the Canadian West. London: William Heinemann, 1967.
- History of Nova Scotia. Vol. 3. Halifax: A. W. Bowen and Company, 1916.
- Horan, J. W. West Nor'West: A History of Alberta. Edmonton: Norgate Books, 1945.
- Howell, Maxwell L., and Nancy Howell. Sports and Games in Canadian Life. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1969.
- Hughes, Thomas. Tom Brown's Schooldays. London: J. M. Dent and Sons, 1954.
- Japanese Tour (1932) Official Souvenir Book, Rugby Union of Canada, 1931.
- Jenness, Diamond. The Indians of Canada. Ottawa: National Museum of Canada, 1955.
- Jones, J. R. The Encyclopaedia of Rugby Football. London: Robert Hale Limited, 1966.
- Krout, John Allen. Annals of American Sport. Vol. 15 of The Pageant of America. Edited by R. H. Gabriel. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1929.
- Logan, Harry T. Tuum Est: A History of the University of British Columbia. Vancouver: The University of British Columbia, 1958.
- Lucas, Fred C. An Historical Souvenir Diary of the City of Winnipeg, Canada. Winnipeg: Cartwright and Lucas, 1923.
- MacEwen, Grant. Calgary Cavalcade. Edmonton: Institute of Applied Art, Limited, 1958.
- McCourt, Edward. Saskatchewan. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, 1968.
- The McGill Annual. Vancouver: McGill University College of British Columbia, 1910-1915.

- McInnis, E. Canada--A Political and Social History. New York: Rinehart and Winston Company, 1961.
- McLean, Terry. Bob Stuart's All Blacks. Wellington: A. H. and A. W. Reed, 1954.
- Mann, W. E. (ed.). Canada: A Sociological Profile. Toronto: The Copp Clark Publishing Company, 1968.
- Marples, Morris. A History of Football. London: Secker and Warburg, 1954.
- Matthews, Major J. E. Naming, Opening and Dedication of Stanley Park. Vancouver: City Archives, 1964.
- Morris, P. H. "Sport," British Columbia, Its History, People, Commerce, Industries and Resources. Edited by Ashley G. Brown. London: Sells Limited, 1912. Pp. 463-468.
- Movius, Geoffrey H. The Second H Book of Harvard Athletics: 1923-1963. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Harvard Varsity Club, 1964.
- Owen, O. L. The History of the Rugby Football Union. London: Playfair Books Limited, 1955.
- Pelmear, Kenneth. Rugby Football. London: George Allen and Unwin, 1958.
- Raddall, Thomas H. Halifax: Warden of the North. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1948.
- The Red and White. Vol. 1. Charlottetown: St. Dunstan's College, 1909.
- Reed, T. A. The Blue and White. Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1944.
- Reed, T. A. (ed.). A History of the University of Trinity College, Toronto, 1852-1952. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1952.
- Robinson, L. B. Esquimalt. Victoria: Quality Press, 1948.
- Royds, Admiral Sir Percy. The History of the Laws of Rugby Football.
- Roxborough, Henry. One Hundred--Not Out. Toronto: The Ryerson Press, 1966.
- Rugby Football in Japan--A Brief History. Tokyo: Japan Rugby Football Union, 1960.

- Sabourin, Paul. "Sports in Alberta," The Alberta Golden Jubilee Anthology. Edited by W. G. Hardy. McClelland and Stewart of Canada, 1955.
- Scholefield, E. O. S. British Columbia. Vol. 1. Vancouver: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1913.
- Smith, S. (ed.). Edmonton Visitors' Guide. Edmonton: H. E. Hamly, 1964.
- Strutt, Joseph. The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England. Detroit: Re-issued by the Singing Tree Press, Book Tower, 1968.
- Swan, A. C. History of New Zealand Rugby Football. Vol. 2. Wellington, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs, 1958.
- Thwaite, Leo. The Province of Alberta: Its Wealth and Progress. Toronto: The Musson Book Company, 1912.
- The Totem. Vancouver: The University of British Columbia, 1916-1967.
- Tucker, G. N. The Naval Service of Canada. Vol. 1. Ottawa: King's Printer, 1952.
- Turner, John P. The North-West Mounted Police: 1873-1893. Vol. 2. Ottawa: King's Printer and Controller of Stationery, 1950.
- Van Dalen, D. B. Understanding Educational Research. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1966.
- Vernon, C. W. Cape Breton, Canada. Toronto: Nation Publishing Company, 1903.
- Wakefield, W. W., and H. P. Marshall. Rugger. London: Longmans, Green and Company, 1930.
- Wemyss, A. Barbarian Football Club. London: Playfair Books Limited, 1966.

2. Periodical Articles

- Batten, Jack. "And None of Those Pads," The Canadian/Star Weekly (August 27-September 3, 1966), pp. 10-13.
- Bickel, Karl A. "Rugby Football on the Pacific Coast," World Today, vol. 13 (October, 1907), pp. 1049-1051.

Bisakowski, Kay. "A Summary of the History of Athletics and Physical Education at Dalhousie University," Journal of the Canadian Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation, vol. 35 (August-September, 1969), pp. 26-38, 32.

The C. F. L. Magazine, vol. 1 (August 23, 1969).

"Dalhousie College Football Team," The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 2 (February 23, 1889), pp. 119, 121.

Deming, Clarence. "Three Ages of Football," Outing, vol. 41 (October, 1902), pp. 56-59.

"Duke of Wellington's Football Club (The Dukes), Halifax, N. S." The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 6 (February 21, 1891), p. 186.

Dunning, E. G. "Football in Its Early Stages," History Today, vol. 13 (December, 1963), pp. 838-847.

Field, Ron. "If You Are Going to Montreal," Rugby World, vol. 9 (July, 1969), p. 29.

Fisher, Douglas. "The Cult of Sport and Health in Canada," Journal of the Canadian Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation, vol. 30 (October-November, 1963), pp. 6-8, 36-37.

"Gold Medal Won by United States Olympic Games Rugby Team in Antwerp," Rugby U. S. A., vol. 1 (November, 1966), pp. 3-6.

Goldsmith, A. A. "Why California Likes Rugby," Outing, vol. 63 (March, 1914), pp. 742-750.

Heisman, John W. "An Historical Outline of Football." Article received from Peter Covo, Montreal, 1967.

Henderson, W. J. "College Football Twenty-Five Years Ago," Outing, vol. 37 (October, 1900), pp. 15-18.

Johnson, L. H. "Education Needs Historical Studies," Phi Delta Kappan, vol. 36 (January, 1955), pp. 157-1959.

Lanagan, James. "Rugby vs. Intercollegiate," Sunset Magazine, vol. 18 (November, 1906), pp. 7-11.

L'Heureux, W. J. "Sport in Modern Canadian Culture," Journal of the Canadian Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation, vol. 29 (April-May, 1963), pp. 7-10.

- Lowe, A. "Rugger or Rugby," Canadian Magazine, vol. 73 (May, 1930), pp. 3, 29, 30.
- Lyons, Chuck. "America Wins '20 Olympics. . . a Prelude?" Scrumdown, vol. 1 (Spring-Summer, 1968), pp. 22-23.
- McKenzie, R. Tait. "Rugby Football in Canada," Dominion Illustrated Monthly, vol. 1 (February, 1892), pp. 11-19.
- Marindin, G. E. "The Game of Harpastum or Pheninda," Classical Review, vol. 4 (April, 1890), pp. 145-149.
- Martin, John Stuart. "Walter Camp and His Gridiron Game," American Heritage, vol. 12 (October, 1961), pp. 50-55, 77-81.
- Merry, R. "All-Canada Rugger Organized," Saturday Night, October 12, 1929, p. 23.
- _____. "Rah! For Rugger," The Canadian Magazine, vol. 84 (December, 1935), pp. 17, 20, 48.
- Micheltmore, Peter. "One-Armed Wonder," Argosy, vol. 349 (September, 1959), pp. C10-C15, C32.
- "The Montreal Football Club," The Dominion Illustrated, vol. 2 (January 5, 1889), p. 6.
- Myers, Dennie P. "The Beginnings of Football," Outing, vol. 47 (November, 1905), pp. 245-247.
- Orton, George W. "Canadian and United States Rugby," The Canadian Magazine, vol. 10 (November, 1897), pp. 57-60.
- Puil, George J. "Meet the Canadians," Rugby World, vol. 2 (November, 1962), pp. 12-13.
- Rees, Duncan. "13th Century Football Banned by the King," Saturday Night, vol. 61 (November 24, 1945), p. 17.
- Reidy, C. J. "The Game in Canada," Rugby World, vol. 5 (August, 1965), pp. 14-15.
- Roxborough, Henry. "Rugger or Rugby?" MacLean's Magazine, vol. 42 (November 15, 1929), pp. 17, 65, 67-68.
- "Rugby Renaissance in California," Literary Digest, vol. 117 (March 24, 1934), p. 32.

Sachs, Roy T. S. "Rugby Football in British Columbia: Its Past, Present and Future," British Columbia Magazine, vol. 8 (1911), pp. 889-894.

Shaw, Allanson. "Rugby Football--Its Centenary," New York Times Magazine, Section 4 (October 12, 1924), pp. 4-15.

"St. Dunstan's Football Teams of Old," The Collegium [St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown], vol. 4 (September, 1894), p. 8.

Sullivan, J. M. "In the Shadow of the Uprights," The Collegium [St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown], vol. 4 (October, November, December, 1894), pp. 2-5, 1-3, 1-3.

_____. "When We Began to Kick and How We Do It," The Prince Edward Island Magazine, vol. 1 (May, June, July, 1899), pp. 112-118, 151-168, 177-181.

Taylor, Oscar N. "Trying Out Rugby," Sunset Magazine, vol. 18 (November, 1906), pp. 3-7.

Tyree, Major W. Romain. "English Rugby Revived in Canada," Literary Digest, vol. 119 (January 5, 1935), p. 35.

"Who Started All This Football, Anyway?" Literary Digest, vol. 107 (November 22, 1924), pp. 48-55.

Whyte, W. A. "A Brief History of Rugby in the V. D. I. H. S. A. A." Pro Motion, vol. 4 (April, 1964), pp. 30-32.

Young, Norma D. "Did the Greeks and Romans Play Football?" Research Quarterly, vol. 15 (December, 1944), pp. 310-316.

3. Unpublished materials

Coit, Conant. "The Evolution of Offensive Football in American Colleges, 1800-1913." Unpublished Master's Thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1962.

Cosentino, Frank. "A History of Canadian Football 1909-1968." Unpublished Master's Thesis, The University of Alberta, 1969.

Covo, P., and H. Ryan. "Rugger at McGill." Unpublished material, McGill University, 1961.

Cox, Alan, and Peter Lindsay. "An Approach to Historical Studies in Physical Education." Unpublished material, The University of Alberta, 1967.

- Davidson, Stewart Alexander. "A History of Sports and Games in Eastern Canada Prior to World War I." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York, 1951.
- Duffell, G. W. "A Comparative Study of Rugby Union Football and Rugby League Football." Unpublished study, Nottingham University, 1967.
- Fergusson, N. Layton. "History and Records of the Caledonia Rugby Football Team," Unpublished material, Glace Bay, 1950.
- Forteath, Douglas. Unpublished material, Halifax, 1968.
- Gordon, John P. "A History of Rugby at the University of British Columbia." Unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, 1966.
- McComb, Brent D. "History of Rugby in British Columbia (1876-1925)." Unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, 1967.
- Ryan, H., and P. Covo. "Rugger at McGill, 1843-1961." Unpublished material, McGill University, 1961.
- Spray, Robert B. Unpublished material, Vancouver, 1967.
- Sturrock, Douglas N. "A History of Rugby in British Columbia Prior to 1914." Unpublished material, The University of Alberta, 1967.
- Wightman, Brian J. The University of British Columbia Rugby Tour of Eastern Canada, May 6-May 29, 1966. Unpublished material, The University of British Columbia, 1966.

APPENDIX A

1. THE LAWS OF THE GAME, 1846, AND THE REVISION OF 1847
2. THE LAWS OF THE GAME, 1871
3. PLAYING RULES OF MCGILL UNIVERSITY FOOTBALL CLUB, APRIL, 1874

1. THE LAWS OF THE GAME, 1846, AND THE REVISION OF 1847

THE LAWS OF FOOTBALL AS PLAYED AT RUGBY SCHOOL, sanctioned by a Levee of Bigside on the 7th of September, 1846. Rugby, Crosby and Billington.

The following book of Rules is to be regarded rather as a set of Decisions on certain disputed points in Football, than as containing all the Laws of the Game, which are too well known to render any explanation to Rugbeians.

RULES

I

Kick Off from Middle must be a place-kick.

II

Kick Out must not be from more than 25 yards out of goal, nor from more than 10 yards if a place-kick.

III

Fair Catch is a catch direct from the foot.

IV

Charging is fair, in case of a place-kick, as soon as the ball has left the ground; in case of a kick from a catch, as soon as the player offers to kick, but he may always draw back, unless he has actually touched the ball with his foot.

V

Off-side—A player is off his side, if the ball has touched one of his own side behind him until the other party *kick* it.

VI

A player being off his side is to consider himself as out of the game, and is not to touch the ball in any case whatever (either in or out of touch); or in any way to interrupt the play, and is, of course, incapable of holding the ball.

VII

Knocking On, as distinguished from throwing on, is altogether disallowed under any circumstances whatsoever. In case of this rule being broken, a catch from such a knock on shall be equivalent to a fair catch.

VIII

It is not lawful to take the ball off the ground, except in touch, either for a kick or throw on.

IX

First Of His Side is the player nearest the ball *on his side*.

X

Running In is allowed to any player on his side, provided he does not take the ball off the ground, or through touch.

XI

If, in the case of a run in, the ball is held in a scrummage, it shall not be lawful for the holder to transmit it to another of his own side.

XII

No player may be held, unless he is himself holding the ball.

XIII

It is not fair to hack and hold at the same time.

XIV

No hacking with the heel, or unless below the knee is fair.

XV

No one wearing projecting nails or iron plates on the soles or heels of his shoes or boots shall be allowed to play.

XVI

Try At Goal—A ball touched down between the goal posts may be brought up to either of them but not between.

XVII

The ball when punted must be within, and when caught without the line of goal.

XVIII

The ball must be place-kicked and not dropped, and if it touch two hands the try will be lost.

XIX

It shall be a goal if the ball go over the bar (whether it touch or not) without having touched the dress or person of any player; but no player may stand on the goal bar to interrupt it going over.

XX

No goal may be kicked from touch.

XXI

Touch—A player may not in any case run with the ball in touch.

XXII

A player standing up to another may hold one arm only, but may hack him or knock the ball out of his hand if he attempts to kick it, or go beyond the line of touch.

XXIII

No agreement between two players to send the ball straight out shall be allowed.

XXIV

A player having touched the ball straight for a tree and touched the tree with it, may drop from either side if he can, but one of the opposite side may oblige him to go to his own side of the tree.

XXV

In case of a player getting a fair catch immediately in front of his own goal, he may not retire behind the line to kick it.

XXVI

No player may take the ball out of the Close.

XXVII

No player may stop the ball with anything but his own person.

XXVIII

If a player takes a punt when he is not entitled to it, the opposite side may take a punt or drop, without running (after touching the ball on the ground) if the ball has not touched two hands, but such a drop may not be a goal.

XXIX

That part of the island which is in front of the line of goal is in touch, that behind in in goal.

(N.B.—The island at Rugby School was a little mound in the corner of Pond Close, under the elms, on which discussions were held before or after a game. Author of History).

XXX

The discretion of sending into goal rests with heads of sides and houses or their deputies.

XXXI

Heads of sides, or two deputies appointed by them, are the sole arbiters of all disputes.

XXXII

All matches are drawn after 5 days or after 3 days if no goal has been kicked.

XXXIII

Two Bigside balls must always be in the Close during a match or Bigside.

XXXIV

No football shall be played between the goals till the Sixth match.

XXXV

Three Præpostors constitute a Bigside.

XXXVI

At a Bigside the two players highest in the School shall toss up.

XXXVII

Old Rugbeians shall be allowed to play at the matches of football, not, however, without the consent of the two heads of the sides, but no stranger may have a place-kick at goal.

Appendix "B" (from Old Rugbeian Society's Report).

RULES OF 1847. (Laws of 1846 as Revised on 16th of September, 1847).

Rules I, II, III are unchanged.

IV

Charging is fair, in case of a place-kick, as soon as the ball has *touched* the ground . . . (otherwise unchanged).

V

Off-Side—A player is off his side, if the ball has been kicked or thrown on by one of his own side behind him, until the other party kick it, thrown it on or run with it.

Rules VI, VII, VIII, IX, X, XI, XII, XIII, XIV, XV, XVI, XVII, XVIII, XIX, XX are unchanged.

XXI

To this Rule (unchanged) the following note is appended. N.B.—The ditch round the Island is in Touch, except that part behind the Line of Goal (which is in Goal).

Rules XXII, XXIII, XXIV, XXV are unchanged.

XXVI

No player may take the ball out of the Close, *i.e.*, behind the line of trees beyond the goal.

Rules XXVII, XXVIII, XXIX are unchanged.

XXX

The discretion of sending into goal rests with heads of sides or their deputies. N.B.—No player who has not had leave to follow up before may get a cap or jersey without leave from the Head of his House.

Rules XXXI, XXXII, XXXIII, XXXIV, XXXV, XXXVI and XXXVII are unchanged.

Reference: O. L. Owen, The History of the Rugby Football Union (London: Playfair Books Limited, 1955), pp. 332-334.

2. THE LAWS OF THE GAME, 1871

PLAN OF THE FIELD



AA AA. Goal line PP PP. Goal posts
TT TT. Touch lines QQ QQ. Touch in goal
The Touch lines and Goal lines should be cut out of the turf.

THE LAWS
of the
Game of Football
As Played By
The Rugby Football Union

1. A "Drop Kick" or "drop" is made by letting the ball fall from the hands and kicking it the "*very instant*" it rises.
2. A "place kick" or "place" is made by kicking the ball after it has been placed in a nick made in the ground for the purpose of keeping it at rest.
3. A "punt" is made by letting the ball fall from the hands and kicking it "*before*" it touches the ground.
4. "Each goal" shall be composed of two upright posts exceeding 11 ft. in height from the ground and placed 18 ft. 6 in. apart, with a cross bar 10 ft. from the ground.

5. "A goal" can only be obtained by kicking the ball from the Field of Play direct (i.e. without touching the dress or person of any player of either side), over the cross bar of the opponents' goal whether it touch such cross bar or the posts or not: but if the ball goes directly over either of the "goal posts" it is called "a poster" and is not a goal.
6. A goal may be obtained by any kind of kick except a "punt."
7. A match shall be decided only by a majority of goals.
8. The ball is dead when it rests absolutely motionless on the ground.
9. A "Touch down" is when a player putting his hand upon the ball on the ground in touch or in goal stops it so that it remains dead or fairly so.
10. A "Tackle" is when the holder of the ball is held by one or more players of the opposite side.
11. A "scrummage" takes place when the holder of the ball being in the Field of Play puts it down on the ground in front of him and all who have closed round on their respective sides endeavour to push their opponents back and by kicking the ball to drive it in the direction of the opposite goal line.
12. A player may take up the ball whenever it is rolling or bounding except in a scrummage.
13. It is not lawful to take up the ball when dead (except in order to bring it out after it has been touched down in touch or in goal) for any purpose whatever—whenever the ball shall have been so unlawfully taken up it shall at once be brought back to where it was so taken up and there put down.
14. In a scrummage it is not lawful to touch the ball with the hand under any circumstance whatever.
15. It is lawful for any player who has the ball to run with it, and if he does so it is called "a run."—If a player runs with the ball until he gets behind his opponents goal line and there touches it down, it is called "a run in."
16. It is lawful to run in anywhere across the goal line.
17. The goal line is in goal and the touch line is in touch.
18. In the event of any player holding or running with the ball being tackled and the ball being fairly held he must at once cry down and there put it down.
19. A "maul in goal" is when the holder of the Ball is tackled inside goal line or being tackled immediately outside is carried or pushed across it and he or the opposite side or both endeavour to touch the ball down. In all cases the ball when so touched down shall belong to the player of the side who first had possession of it before the maul commenced unless the opposite side have gained entire possession of it.

20. In case of a maul in goal those players only who are touching the ball with their hands when it crosses the goal line may continue in the maul in goal and when a player has once released his hold of the ball after it is inside the goal line he may not again join in the maul and if he attempts to do so may be dragged out by the opposite side.
But if a player when "*running in*" is tackled inside the goal line then only the player who first tackled him or if two or more tackle him "*simultaneously*" they only may join in the maul.
21. "*Touch in goal*" (see plan). Immediately the ball whether in the hands of a player (except for the purpose of a punt out see Rule 29) or not goes into touch in goal it is at once dead and out of the game and is brought out as provided by Rules 41 and 42.
22. Every player is "*on side*" but is put "*off-side*" if he enters a scrummage from his opponents side or being in a scrummage gets in front of the ball, or when the ball has been kicked, touched, or is being run with by any of his own side behind him (i.e. between himself and his own goal line).
23. Every player when "*off side*" is out of the game and shall not touch the ball in any case whatever, either in or out of touch or goal, or in any way interrupt or obstruct any player, until he is again "*on side*."
24. A player being "*off side*" is put "*on side*" when the ball has been run five yards with or kicked by or has touched the dress or person of any player of the opposite side or *when one of his own side has run in front of him either with the ball or having kicked it when behind him.*
25. When a player has the ball none of his opponents who at the time are off side may commence or attempt to run, tackle or otherwise interrupt such player until he has run five yards.
26. "*Throwing back.*" It is lawful for any player who has the ball to throw it back towards his own goal, or to pass it back to any player of his own side who is at the time behind him in accordance with the rules of *on side*.
27. "*Knocking on,*" i.e. deliberately hitting the ball with the hand and "*Throwing forward,*" i.e. throwing the ball in the direction of the opponents' goal line are not lawful. If the ball be either knocked on or thrown forward, the captain of the opposite side shall, unless a fair catch has been made as provided by the next rule, require to have it brought back to the spot where it was so knocked or thrown, and there put down.
28. A "*Fair Catch*" is a catch made *direct* from a back or a throw forward or a knock on by one of the opposite side, or from a punt out or a punt on (See Rules 29 and 30) provided the catcher makes a mark with his heel at the spot where he has made the catch and no other of his own side touch the ball. (See Rules 43 and 44).

29. A "*Punt out*" is "*a punt*" made after a touch down by a player from behind his opponents' goal line and from touch in goal if necessary towards his own side who must stand outside the goal line and endeavour to make a fair catch or to get the ball and "*run in*" or "*drop*" a goal (also see Rules 49 and 51).
30. "*A Punt on*" is a punt made in a manner similar to a punt out and from touch if necessary, by a player who has made a fair catch from a *punt out* or another *punt on*.
31. *Touch* (see plan.) If the ball goes into touch the first player on his side who touches it down must bring it to the spot where it crossed the touch line, or if a player when running with the ball cross or put any part of either foot across the touch line, he must return with the ball to the spot where the line was so crossed and from thence return it into the field of play as provided by the following.
32. He must then himself, or one of his own side, either (i) bound it out in the Field of Play and then run with it or kick it or throw it back to his own side, or (ii) throw it out at right angles to the touch line, or (iii) walk out with it at right angles to the touch line any distance not less than five or more than 15 yards and there put it down first declaring how far he intends to walk out.
33. If two or more players holding the ball are pushed into touch the ball shall belong in touch to the player who first had hold of it when in the Field of Play and had not released his hold of it.
34. If the ball when thrown out of touch be not thrown out at right angles to the touch line the captain of either side may at once claim to have it thrown out again.
35. A catch made if the ball is thrown out of touch is not a "*fair catch*."
36. "*Kick off*" is a place kick from the centre of the Field of Play and cannot count as a goal. The opposite side must stand at least ten yards in front of the ball until it has been kicked.
37. The ball shall be "*kicked off*" (i) at the commencement of the game, (ii) after a goal has been obtained.
38. The sides shall change goals as often as and whenever a goal is obtained unless it has been otherwise agreed by the captains before the commencement of the match.
39. The captains of the respective sides shall toss up before the commencement of the match; the winner of the toss shall have the option or choice of goals or the kick off.
40. Whenever a goal shall have been obtained the side which has lost the goal shall then kick off.
41. "*Kick out*" is a drop kick by one of the players on the side which has had to touch the ball down in their own goal or into whose touch in goal the ball has gone (Rule 21) and is the mode of bringing the ball again into play, and cannot count as a goal.

42. "Kick out" must be a "drop kick" and from not more than 25 yards outside the kicker's goal line. If the ball when kicked out pitch in touch it must be taken back and kicked out again. The kicker's side must be behind the ball when kicked out.
43. A player who has made and claimed a fair catch shall thereupon either take a "drop kick" or a "punt" or "place" the ball for a place kick.
44. After a fair catch has been made the opposite side may come up to the catcher's mark and (except in cases under Rule 50) the catcher's side retiring, the ball shall be kicked from such mark from a spot any distance in a direct line behind it.
45. A player may touch the ball down in his own goal at any time.
46. A side having touched the ball down in their opponents' goal, shall "try at goal" either by a place kick or a punt out.
47. If a "try at goal" be made by a *place kick* a player of the side who has touched the ball down shall bring it up to the goal line (subject to Rule 48) in a straight line from and opposite to the spot where the ball was touched down and there make a mark on the goal line and then walk straight out with it at right angles to the goal line such distance as he thinks proper and there place it for another of his side to kick. The kicker's side must remain behind their goal line until the ball has been placed on the ground (see Rules 54 and 55).
48. If the ball has been touched down between the goal posts, it may be brought out in a straight line from either of such posts but if brought out between them the opposite side may charge at once (see Rule 54).
49. If the "try at goal" be by a "punt out" (see Rule 29) a player of the side which has touched the ball down shall bring it straight up to the goal line opposite to the spot where it was touched down and there make a mark on the goal line and then "punt out" from touch in goal or from any part behind the goal line not nearer to the goal post than such mark or from touch in goal if necessary beyond which mark it is not lawful for the opposite side who must keep behind their goal line to pass until the ball has been kicked (see Rules 54 and 55).
50. If a fair catch be made from a "punt out" or a "punt on" the catcher may either proceed as provided by Rules 43 and 44 or himself take a "punt on" in which case the mark made on making the fair catch shall be regarded (for the purpose of determining as well the position of the player who makes the "punt on" as of the other players of both sides) as the mark made on the goal line in the case of a "punt out."
51. A catch made in touch from a "punt out" or a "punt on" is not a fair catch: the ball must then be taken or thrown out of touch as provided by Rule 32 but if the catch be made in touch in goal the ball is at once dead and must be "kicked out" as provided by Rule 21.

52. When the ball has been touched down in the opponents' goal none of the side in whose goal it has been so touched down shall touch it or in any way displace it or interfere with the player of the other side who may be taking it up or out.
53. The ball is dead whenever a goal has been obtained, but if a "try at goal" be not successful the kick shall be considered as only an ordinary kick in the course of the game.
54. "Charging," i.e. rushing forward to kick the ball or tackle a player, is lawful for the opposite side in all cases of a place kick after a fair catch or upon a "try at goal" immediately the ball touches or is placed on the ground; and in cases of a drop kick or punt after a fair catch as soon as the player having the ball commences to run or offers to kick or the ball has touched the ground but he may always draw back and unless he has "dropped" the ball or actually touched it with his foot they must again retire to his mark (see Rule 56). The opposite side in the case of a punt out or a punt on, and the kicker's side in all cases may not charge until the ball has been kicked.
55. If a player having the ball when about to "punt it out" goes outside the goal line or when about to "punt on" advances nearer to his own goal line than his mark made on making the fair catch, or if after the ball has been touched down in the opponents' goal or a fair catch has been made more than one player of the side which has so touched it down or made the fair catch, touch the ball before it is again kicked the opposite side may charge at once.
56. In cases of a fair catch the opposite side may come up to and stand anywhere on or behind a line drawn through the mark made by the player who has made the catch and parallel to their own goal line; but in the case of a fair catch from a "punt out" or a "punt on" they may not advance further in the direction of the touch line nearest to such mark than a line drawn through such mark to their goal line and parallel to such touch line. In all cases (except a punt out and a punt on) the kicker's side must be behind the ball when it is kicked, but may not charge until it has been kicked.
57. No "hacking" or "hacking over" or tripping-up shall be allowed under any circumstances.
58. No one wearing projecting nails, iron plates or gutta percha on any part of his boots or shoes shall be allowed to play in a match.
59. The captain of the respective sides shall be the sole arbiters of all disputes.

APPROVED 22/6/71.

3. PLAYING RULES OF MCGILL UNIVERSITY FOOTBALL CLUB,
APRIL, 1874

1. Each goal shall consist of two upright posts, sixteen feet high and fifteen feet apart, with a cross bar at a distance of ten feet from the ground. The maximum length of the ground shall be 180 yards, the maximum breadth shall be 75 yards.
2. The number of players on each side shall be not more than twenty or not less than ten. The definite number to be settled by the captain before each match.
3. The winner of the toss shall have the option of kick off or choice of goals. The game shall be commenced by a place kick from the center of the ground and the opposite side shall not come within ten yards of the ball.
4. The ball shall be kicked off
 - (i) at the commencement of the game;
 - (ii) after a goal has been obtained; or
 - (iii) at the end of each half hour.
5. After a goal is won, ends shall be changed, and the losing side shall kick off. In the event, however, of no goal having fallen to either side at the lapse of half an hour, ends shall then be changed.
6. The ball may be caught on the bounce and carried; the player so carrying the ball may be 'tackled' or 'shouldered', but not hacked, throttled or pummelled. No player may be held unless in actual possession of the ball.
7. In the event of any player holding or running with the ball being tackled, and the ball fairly held, he may at once cry 'have it down'; he shall be allowed to place it on the ground unmolested: but he need not do so until his own side comes up.
8. A goal can only be obtained by kicking the ball from the field of play direct (i.e. without touching the dress or person of any player of either side) over the cross-bar of the opponents' goal, whether it touches such cross-bar or the posts or not; but if the ball goes directly over either of the goal posts, it is called a 'poster' and is not a goal. A goal may be obtained by any kind of kick except a 'punt'.
9. A match shall last for three half-hours. It shall be decided by the majority of goals, or in the event of no goals being obtained, by the majority of touch-downs; three touch-downs counting as one goal.

10. Every player is on side, but is put off-side if he enters a scrummage from his opponents' side, or being in a scrummage, gets in front of the ball, or when the ball has been kicked, touched, or is being run with by any of his own side behind him (i.e. between him and his goal line). Every player, when off-side, is out of the game and shall not touch the ball in any case whatever, or any way interrupt or obstruct any player, until he is again on side.
11. A player being off-side is put on-side when the ball has been kicked or touched the dress or person of any player of the opposite side, or when one of his own side has run in front of him either with the ball or having kicked it when behind him.
12. It is lawful for any player who has the ball to throw it back towards his own goal, or to pass it back to any player of his own side who is at the time behind him, in accordance with the rules of on-side.
13. If a ball goes into touch, the first player, on his side, who touches it down must bring it to the spot where it crossed the touch line; or if a player, when running with the ball, cross or put any part of his foot across the touch line, he must return the ball to the spot where the line was so crossed, and then either:
 - (i) bound the ball in the field of play, and then run with it, kick it or throw it back to his own side; or
 - (ii) throw it out at right angles to the touch line.
14. The goal line is in goal, and the touch line is in touch.
15. If the ball be sent beyond the side-bounds and yet behind the goal line, it shall be touched down and thrown in from the corner in a diagonal direction by whoever touches it down.
16. It is not lawful to take the ball from off the ground for any purpose whatever, unless it be in touch.
17. No hacking, or hacking over, or tripping up shall be allowed under any circumstances. No one wearing projecting nails, iron plates, or gutta percha on any part of his boots or shoes, shall be allowed to play in a match.
18. In any case of distinct and wilful violation of these Rules of Play, a free kick shall be forfeited to the opposite side from the spot where the infringement took place, but in no case shall a goal be scored from such a free kick.
19. Continued transgression of rules by any player, the side to which he belongs shall lose him.

20. All disputes to be settled by the Umpires, whose decision shall be final.

Definition of terms

1. A drop kick is made by letting the ball fall from the hands and kicking it the very instant it rises.
2. A place kick is made by kicking the ball after it has been placed in a nick made in the ground for the purpose of keeping it at rest.
3. A punt is made by letting the ball fall from the hands and kicking it before it touches the ground.

Reference: John A. Blanchard (ed.), The H Book of Harvard Athletics (Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Harvard Varsity Club, 1923), p. 610

APPENDIX B

1. THE 1899 IRISH TOUR OF EASTERN CANADA
2. THE 1902-1903 CANADIAN TOUR OF THE BRITISH ISLES
3. THE 1932 CANADIAN TOUR OF JAPAN
4. THE 1959 BRITISH COLUMBIA TOUR OF JAPAN
5. THE 1962 CANADIAN TOUR OF THE UNITED KINGDOM
6. RESULTS OF TOURING SIDES FROM OVERSEAS

1. THE 1899 IRISH TOUR OF EASTERN CANADA

Players

H. A. Boyd (Dublin University)	H. P. McCready (Dublin University)
R. R. Boyd (Lansdowne)	J. S. Myles (Ballyshannon)
J. Byers (North of Ireland)	P. C. Nicholson (Lansdowne)
J. G. Davidson (North of Ireland)	A. C. Rowan (Lansdowne)
F. Dinsmore (North of Ireland)	B. W. Rowan (Lansdowne)
B. R. Doran (Lansdowne)	H. E. Stevenson (Dungannon)
J. G. Franks (Dublin University), Captain	J. F. Stokes (Lansdowne)
T. A. Harvey (Dublin University)	J. G. White (Dublin University)
J. C. Lepper (North of Ireland)	

Record

October 12	United Service at Halifax	Won 10-0
14	Wanderers at Halifax	Won 16-3
16	All-Halifax at Halifax	Lost 5-0
19	Montreal at Montreal	Won 20-12
24	Quebec City at Quebec	Won 8-0
28	Ottawa at Ottawa	Won 9-3
30	Brockville at Brockville	Won 28-0
November 1	Peterborough at Peterborough	Won 14-4
3	Hamilton at Hamilton	Won 8-0
4	Argonauts at Toronto	Won 23-19
6	University of Toronto at Toronto	Won 12-6

Played 11; won 10, lost 1. Points; for 148, against 52.

2. THE 1902-103 CANADIAN TOUR OF THE BRITISH ISLES

Players

D. S. Bauld (Halifax)	C. Macdonald (Halifax)
R. H. Britton (Toronto)	J. H. S. McLure (Montreal), Captain
J. R. Craig (Montreal)	N. C. Ogilvie (Montreal)
C. W. Darling (Toronto)	E. M. Phillips (Ottawa)
A. J. Duder (Montreal)	J. J. Powers (Ottawa)
G. G. DuMoulin (Hamilton)	J. G. Purvis (Revelstoke)
G. W. M. Farrell (Halifax)	O. Randle (Nanaimo)
H. L. Fenerty (Halifax)	K. A. S. Scholefield (Victoria)
A. Gillespie (Victoria)	H. M. Stanway (Montreal)
Dr. A. C. Jack (Montreal)	J. S. Tait (Vancouver)
W. R. Marshall (Hamilton)	

Record

1902

December 13	Ulster at Balmoral, Belfast	Won 11-8
15	Dublin University at Dublin	Lost 3-23
17	Leinster at Lansdowne Road, Dublin	Lost 6-13
20	Glasgow at Hamilton Crescent, Glasgow	Lost 3-11
25	Edinburgh Academicals at Inverleith, Edinburgh	Lost 3-4
27	Edinburgh Wanderers at Inverleith, Edinburgh	Drawn 0-0
29	North of Scotland at Dundee	Won 5-0

1903

January 1	Hawick at Hawick	Lost 0-11
3	Jedforest at Jedburgh	Won 8-3
5	Harrogate at Harrogate	Won 5-0
7	Cardiff at Cardiff	Lost 3-29
11	Swansea at Swansea	Lost 0-18
12	Mountain Ash at Mountain Ash	Lost 0-25
15	Llanelly at Llanelly	Lost 9-11
19	Bristol at Bristol	Won 8-0
21	Devonport Albion at Plymouth	Lost 4-34
24	United Services at Portsmouth	Drawn 0-0
26	London Welsh at London	Won 5-0
28	Oxford University at Oxford	Lost 3-11
29	Richmond at Richmond	Lost 8-14

February 1	Racing Club de France at Paris*	
2	London Scottish at Richmond	Won 8-3
4	Cambridge University at Cambridge	Lost 6-14
7	Berkshire Wanderers at Reading	Won 16-11

* This match was played as an unofficial fixture when the date was discovered to be a Sunday.

Played 23; won 8; drawn 2; lost 13. Points; for 114; against 243.

3. THE 1932 CANADIAN TOUR OF JAPAN

Players

B. Du Temple (Vancouver)	J. Boone (Toronto)
A. B. Mitchell (Vancouver)	G. E. R. Cox (Montreal)
W. A. Murray (Vancouver)	A. R. Battye (Toronto)
F. H. Norminton (Vancouver)	C. W. Suter (Montreal)
G. N. Niblo (Vancouver)	G. T. Richards (Moose Jaw)
E. C. Pinkham (Vancouver)	C. M. Read (Winnipeg)
L. Leroy (Vancouver), Captain	R. B. Gay (Winnipeg)
I. H. Saundry (Vancouver)	B. M. Hunnings (Victoria)
P. G. Wilson (Vancouver)	G. C. Warnock (Victoria)
J. Bain (Vancouver)	A. C. Forbes (Victoria)
G. E. Cameron (Vancouver)	W. R. Wharton (Victoria)
H. Lungley (Vancouver)	J. G. Rowland (Victoria)
S. Selkirk (Toronto)	F. G. Skillings (Victoria)
J. Tyrwhitt (Vancouver), Coach	H. Lord (Vancouver), Business Manager

Record

January	20	Waseda University at Tokyo	Won 29-13
	24	Doshisha University at Osaka	Won 30-3
	27	Kyoto University at Nara	Won 41-5
	31	All-Japan at Osaka	Lost 9-8
February	4	Meiji University at Tokyo	Won 21-8
	7	Kanto Representatives at Tokyo	Won 16-6
	11	All-Japan at Tokyo	Lost 38-5

Played 7; won 5; lost 2. Points for, 150; against, 82.

4. THE 1959 BRITISH COLUMBIA TOUR OF JAPAN

Players

D. L. Moore (Captain)	C. Pollard
J. D. Muir	P. Clarke
G. J. Puil	A. N. Henderson
P. von Harten	T. Christie
W. G. Stover	G. Sainas
D. Burgess	A. M. Ellison
R. S. Parry	N. W. Blake
D. Veitch	M. L. Howell
W. G. Bjarnason	E. A. Hunt
O. Gjerdalen	B. McEachern
T. Taylor	D. Bruce-Thomas
G. A. McGavin	P. R. Grantham
K. W. Banks (Coach)	D. D. MacKenzie (Manager)

Record

February	26	Meiji University at Tokyo	Won 17-3
March	1	Waseda University at Tokyo	Won 14-5
	4	Keio University at Tokyo	Won 40-9
	7	Yawata Iron and Steel at Kokura	Drew 3-3
	11	Kinki Railroad at Kobe	Lost 16-9
	15	Japan at Osaka	Won 21-17
	18	Combined Kanto at Tokyo	Won 16-3
	22	Japan at Tokyo	Drew 11-11

Played 8; won 5; drawn 2; lost 1. Points; for 131; against 67.

5. THE 1962 CANADIAN TOUR OF THE UNITED KINGDOM

Players

D. L. Moore (Vancouver), Captain	G. J. Puil (Vancouver)*
D. Burgess (Victoria)	R. McKee (Vancouver)**
J. B. Burnham (Vancouver)	J. Lecky (Vancouver)**
M. B. McAlpine (Victoria)	J. F. Newton (Vancouver)***
J. F. Porter (Vancouver)	G. J. M. Wessels (Ontario)
W. G. Stover (Vancouver)	J. M. Ward (Toronto)
R. M. Clark (Vancouver)	S. C. Moore (Toronto)
J. D. B. Stubbs (Vancouver)	B. N. Williams (Toronto)
E. A. Hunt (Vancouver)*	W. Granleese (Toronto)
D. M. Frid (Vancouver)	P. Frize (Toronto)
W. G. Bjarnason (Vancouver)	V. J. P. Moroney (Calgary)
M. P. Chambers (Vancouver)	D. N. Clarke (Montreal)
D. N. Ure (Vancouver)	R. S. Wilson (Montreal)
P. R. Grantham (Vancouver)	W. F. G. Rideout (Montreal)
G. L. C. Paterson (Victoria)	A. R. Wyatt (Montreal)
R. C. Ellis (Victoria), Manager	D. J. O'Neil (Montreal), Assistant Manager.

Record

October 13	Western Clubs at Exeter	Lost 30-8
17	Combined Universities of Ireland at Belfast	Lost 32-8
20	Munster at Cork	Lost 11-8
24	Combined Ebbw Vale and Newbridge at Ebbw Vale	Lost 16-8
27	Combined Bridgend and Maesteg at Bridgend	Lost 17-3
31	Oxford University at Oxford	Lost 56-0
November 3	London Clubs at Twickenham	Lost 14-0
7	Cambridge University at Cambridge	Lost 16-11
10	Midland Clubs at Coventry	Lost 8-3
14	Universities Athletic Union at Birkenhead Park	Lost 18-6
17	Barbarians at Gosforth	Drew 3-3
21	Glasgow at Glasgow	No Game
24	Edinburgh at Murrayfield	Lost 23-3
28	North and South of Scotland at Galashiels	Lost 24-12
December 1	Welsh Under 23 at Cardiff	Lost 8-0
5	Western Counties at Llanelly	Lost 8-3
8	Combined Services at Blackheath	Lost 11-8

Played 16; won 1; drawn 1; lost 14. Points for, 89; against 289.

*E. A. Hunt was injured in the third match and returned home. He was replaced by G. J. Puil.

**R. McKee and J. Lecky, former University of British Columbia players studying in England, were added to the team after the eighth match.

***J. Newton joined the team for the twelfth match, replacing the injured M. B. McAlpine.

6. RESULTS OF TOURING SIDES FROM OVERSEAS

1899 An Irish XV

October 12	vs. United Service at Halifax	Won	10-0
14	vs. Wanderers at Halifax	Won	16-3
16	vs. All-Halifax at Halifax	Lost	5-0
19	vs. Montreal at Montreal	Won	20-12
24	vs. Quebec City at Quebec	Won	8-0
28	vs. Ottawa at Ottawa	Won	9-3
30	vs. Brockville at Brockville	Won	28-0
November 1	vs. Peterborough at Peterborough	Won	14-4
3	vs. Hamilton at Hamilton	Won	8-0
4	vs. Argonauts at Toronto	Won	23-19
6	vs. University of Toronto at Toronto	Won	12-6

1906 New Zealand All Blacks

February 10	vs. British Columbia at Berkeley	Won	43-6
13	vs. British Columbia at San Francisco	Won	65-6

1908 Anglo-Welsh

September 26	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	61-5
--------------	-----------------------------------	-----	------

1909 Australia Wallabies

February 20	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	23-0
25	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	26-3

1912 Australia Waratahs

November 20	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Lost	6-3
23	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	15-0
27	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Lost	13-11

1913 A New Zealand XV

November 19	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	23-0
22	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	35-0
25	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	44-0

1925 New Zealand All Blacks

February 14	vs. British Columbia Mainland at Vancouver	Won	49-0
18	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	68-4

1927 New Zealand Maoris

January 29	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	33-9
February 2	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	12-3
5	vs. All-Mainland at Vancouver	Won	43-0
9	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	41-3

1930 Japan

September 1	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	22-18
6	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	22-17
10	vs. Meralomas at Vancouver	Won	27-0
17	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	16-14
20	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	19-6
24	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Drew	3-3
27	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	25-3

1936 New Zealand All Blacks

January 25	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	32-0
29	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	27-3

1948 Australia Wallabies

February 28	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	36-3
March 3	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	20-6
6	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	48-8

1953 Queen's University, Belfast, Ireland

March 26	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	19-10
28	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	20-6
April 1	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	43-6
4	vs. British Columbia at Victoria	Won	25-6
6	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	19-12

1954 New Zealand All Blacks

March 9	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	39-3
11	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	42-3
13	vs. British Columbia Mainland at Vancouver	Won	37-11

1955 Combined Oxford-Cambridge Universities

March 17	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	29-6
19	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	21-8
24	vs. U. B. C. and Grads at Vancouver	Won	16-8
26	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	8-3
30	vs. Nor-wests at Vancouver	Won	5-3
April 2	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	11-8

1957 Barbarians

April 27	vs. Ontario at Toronto	Won	47-3
30	vs. Ontario at Toronto	Won	52-0
May 4	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	19-6
8	vs. British Columbia at Victoria	Won	51-8
11	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	17-3
14	vs. Quebec at Montreal	Won	41-3

1958 Australia Wallabies

March 15	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	11-8
20	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	31-6
22	vs. British Columbia at Victoria	Won	17-14

1959 British Lions

September 26	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	16-11
29	vs. Eastern Canada at Toronto	Won	70-6

1960 Yawata Iron and Steel

September 21	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	13-11
24	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Won	18-17
28	vs. Quebec at Montreal	Won	12-5
October 1	vs. Ontario at Toronto	Won	23-18
8	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	36-22
13	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Lost	18-11

1962 New Zealand Universities

March 17	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	18-6
22	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	32-3
24	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Lost	3-0
27	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	9-6

1963 Japan

April 4	vs. U. B. C. at Vancouver	Won	23-5
6	vs. Vancouver at Vancouver	Lost	39-5
10	vs. Victoria at Victoria	Won	20-10
13	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	33-6
15	vs. British Columbia Under 23 at Vancouver	Won	3-0

1964 New Zealand All Blacks

February 20	vs. British Columbia Under 25 at Vancouver	Won	6-3
22	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	39-3

Scotland

May 9	vs. Ontario at Toronto	Won	17-10
11	vs. Ontario Combined Universities at Toronto	Won	75-0
13	vs. British Columbia at Victoria	Won	21-0
16	vs. Western Canada at Vancouver	Won	14-3
19	vs. Quebec at Montreal	Won	45-3

Fiji

October 22	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	23-5
24	vs. A Canadian XV	Won	13-3

1966 British Lions

September 14	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Lost	8-3
17	vs. Canada at Toronto	Won	19-8

1967 Australia Wallabies

February 16	vs. U. B. C. and Grads at Vancouver	Won	11-6
18	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won	24-11

England

September 23	vs. Alberta at Calgary	Won 22-3
26	vs. British Columbia at Victoria	Won 27-0
30	vs. Canada at Vancouver	Won 29-0
October 3	vs. Ontario at Toronto	Won 33-3
7	vs. Eastern Canada at Ottawa	Won 53-3

New Zealand All Blacks

October 14	vs. British Columbia at Vancouver	Won 36-3
18	vs. Eastern Canada at Montreal	Won 40-3

APPENDIX C

DEED OF GIFT OF THE WORLD TROPHY

DEED OF GIFT OF THE WORLD TROPHY
FOR RUGBY FOOTBALL

Presented Christmas, 1920, by Mr. John Nelson

On Behalf of the Vancouver World

1. The "Cup" is to be played for annually on Christmas Day, between the University of British Columbia and another University, as specified below.
2. The rules and regulations of the International Rugby Football Union shall govern all matches.
3. The game in each year shall be played on the grounds of the University of British Columbia.
4. TRUSTEES shall be three in number as follows:

- (a) a representative nominated by the governing body of the University of British Columbia.
- (b) a representative nominated by the Vancouver Rugby Union.
- (c) a representative nominated by the California Rugby Union.

From the date of donation of the "Cup" and until their successors shall be appointed by their respective bodies, the Trustees shall be:

- (a) J. G. Davidson, University of British Columbia (Chairman)
- (b) R. Bell-Irving, Vancouver Rugby Union
- (c) H. Wilfrid Maloney, California Rugby Union

5. The team winning the annual Rugby contest between the University of California and Stanford University shall be given the opportunity of competing for, or defending, the "Cup". In the event of the winning team above mentioned not availing themselves of their opportunity, it shall be left to the discretion of the California Rugby Union to decide whether the losing team or a combined team from the two Universities shall compete for, or defend the "Cup", if it is the opinion of that body that such an arrangement would be in the best interests of Rugby in California.
6. All players shall be bona fide students of the University they represent.
7. Other Universities may be admitted to competition for the "Cup", terms to be arranged by the Trustees with the concurrence of the bodies represented by them.

8. The "Cup" shall become the permanent possession of the first team winning three times in succession.
9. The winning team each year shall have possession of the trophy throughout the ensuing year.
10. Failing a contest in any year for any reason, the "Cup" shall be returned by January 1st to the Trustee representing the University of British Columbia for safe keeping.
11. Failing mutual agreement between the competing teams as to the arrangements for the game and conditions of competition, the Trustees who may be in Vancouver at that time shall have full authority.

Reference: Reproduced from original document, British Columbia Hall of Fame, Vancouver, British Columbia.

APPENDIX D

1. WINNERS OF THE McKECHNIE CUP
2. WINNERS OF THE NEW ZEALAND SHIELD
3. WINNERS OF THE HOWIE McPHEE TROPHY

1. WINNERS OF THE McKECHNIE CUP

1896	Vancouver	1939	Victoria
1897	Not played for	1940	Victoria
1898	Victoria	1941	Victoria
1899	Victoria	1942	Victoria
1900	Victoria	1943	Victoria
1901	Vancouver	1944	Victoria
1902	Vancouver	1945	U. B. C.
1903	Vancouver	1946	U. B. C./Vancouver/Victoria
1904	Vancouver	1947	U. B. C.
1905	Vancouver	1948	U. B. C.
1906	Vancouver	1949	U. B. C.
1907	Vancouver	1950	U. B. C.
1908	Vancouver	1951	Vancouver
1909	Vancouver	1952	U. B. C.
1910	Victoria	1953	U. B. C.
1911	Victoria	1954	Vancouver
1912	Vancouver	1955	U. B. C.
1913	Vancouver/Victoria	1956	Nor-wests
1914	Victoria	1957	U. B. C./Vancouver
1915-1919	Not played for	1958	U. B. C./Vancouver
1920	Victoria	1959	Vancouver
1921	Vancouver	1960	Vancouver
1922	U. B. C.	1961	U. B. C.
1923	U. B. C.	1962	Vancouver
1924	U. B. C.	1963	U. B. C./Vancouver
1925	Vancouver	1964	Victoria
1926	U. B. C.	1965	Vancouver
1927	U. B. C.	1966	Vancouver
1928	Vancouver	1967	Vancouver
1929	Vancouver		
1930	Vancouver		
1931	Victoria		
1932	Victoria		
1933	Victoria		
1934	Not awarded		
1935	Vancouver/Victoria		
1936	Victoria		
1937	U. B. C.		
1938	Victoria		

2. WINNERS OF THE NEW ZEALAND SHIELD

1925	King George	1947	King Edward
1926	Magee	1948	Britannia
1927	Magee	1949	Vancouver Technical
1928	Magee	1950	Vancouver Technical
1929	King George	1951	King Edward
1930	King Edward	1952	King Edward
1931	Magee	1953	Kitsilano
1932	King George	1954	Kitsilano
1933	Lord Byng	1955	Vancouver Technical
1934	Lord Byng	1956	Kitsilano-Gladstone
1935	Magee	1957	Lord Byng
1936	King George	1958	Lord Byng
1937	Lord Byng	1959	David Thompson
1938	Lord Byng	1960	David Thompson
1939	Lord Byng	1961	Prince of Wales
1940	Lord Byng	1962	David Thompson-Lord Byng
1941	Lord Byng	1963	Magee
1942	Lord Byng	1964	Magee
1943	Lord Byng	1965	Sir Charles Tupper
1944	Lord Byng	1966	David Thompson
1945	Lord Byng	1967	Sir Charles Tupper
1946	King Edward		

3. WINNERS OF THE HOWIE McPHEE TROPHY

1941	Ken Banks	Meralomas
1942	Jack Waters	Ex-Britannia
1943	Don Rush	Rowing Club
1944	Doug Reid	U. B. C.
1945	Arthur Hicks	Rowing Club
1946	Harry Winters	South Burnaby
1947	D. L. "Buzz" Moore	Meralomas
1948	Marco Gandozzi	Rowing Club
1949	Barrie Morris	Rowing Club
1950	Ross Johnson	North Shore
1951	Bill Blake	Rowing Club
1952	Les Hemsall	Rowing Club
1953	Danny Oliver	U. B. C.
1954	Doug Smart	Rowing Club
1955	Ossie Gjerdalen	North Shore
1956	Alex Mahood	North Shore
1957	George Sainas	Kats
1958	Norm Blake	Kats
1959	George Puil	Rowing Club
1960	Russ Henschel	Ex-Britannia
1961	E. A. "Ted" Hunt	Kats
1962	Bucky Ellison	North Shore
1963	Barrie Stubbs	Georgians
1964	Tom Christie	Ex-Britannia
1965	Dave Milne	Trojans
1966	Tim Cummings	Georgians
1967	Jim Porter	Rowing Club

APPENDIX E

REFERENCES FOR FIGURES

REFERENCES FOR FIGURES

- | FIGURE | SOURCE |
|--------|---|
| 1. | O. L. Owen, <u>The History of the Rugby Football Union</u> (London, Playfair Books Limited, 1955), p. 48. |
| 2. | Vancouver City Archives. |
| 3. | Minutes of the British Columbia Rugby Union, October 4, 1889. |
| 4. | Mrs. Percy Trerise, Vancouver, British Columbia. |
| 5. | Provincial Archives, Victoria, British Columbia. |
| 6. | Provincial Archives, Regina, Saskatchewan. |
| 7. | <u>Ibid.</u> |
| 8. | Provincial Archives, Winnipeg, Manitoba. |
| 9. | Provincial Archives, Edmonton, Alberta. |
| 10. | <u>The Dominion Illustrated</u> , vol. 2 (February 23, 1889), p. 121. |
| 11. | <u>Ibid.</u> , vol. 6 (February 21, 1891), p. 183. |
| 12. | Nova Scotia Hall of Fame, Halifax, Nova Scotia. |
| 13. | Public Archives, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island. |
| 14. | Charles de Volpi and P. S. Winkworth, <u>Montreal</u> (Dev-Sco Publications, 1963), vol. 2, p. 226. |
| 15. | D. Stanley Bauld, Halifax, Nova Scotia. |
| 16. | Stuart Thomson Collection, D. L. Moore, Vancouver, British Columbia. |
| 17. | <u>Ibid.</u> |
| 18. | P. G. Wilson, Wairoa, New Zealand. |
| 19. | Stuart Thomson, <u>loc. cit.</u> |
| 20. | Personal scrapbook of Douglas N. Sturrock, Vancouver, British Columbia. |
| 21. | Nova Scotia Hall of Fame, <u>loc. cit.</u> |

FIGURE

SOURCE

22. Ibid.
23. T. A. Reed, The Blue and White (Toronto: The University of Toronto Press, 1944), p. 143.
24. Stuart Thomson, loc. cit.
25. Ibid.
26. Peter Holborne, The University of British Columbia, Vancouver, British Columbia.
27. Bill Cunningham, Vancouver, British Columbia.
28. Personal scrapbook of Douglas N. Sturrock, loc. cit.
29. Personal scrapbook of J. Barrie Burnham, Vancouver, British Columbia.
30. Dr. Peter Grantham, Vancouver, British Columbia.

B30000